

Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

AionianBible.org
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation
100% free to copy and print
also known as " The Purple Bible "

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2024

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 7/30/2024

Source copyright: CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.18 (Pro) on 8/1/2024

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc

<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language

Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc

Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation!* What is an *un-translation?* Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at AionianBible.org, with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

History

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/History

- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoia Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 162 languages.
- 07/28/24 - 375 translations now available in 163 languages.

Table of Contents

NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH	11
mArkaH	43
lUkaH	63
yohanaH	97
preritAH	123
romiNaH	158
1 karinthinaH	173
2 karinthinaH	187
gAlAtinaH	196
iphiShiNaH	201
philipinaH	206
kalasinaH	210
1 thiShalanIkinaH	214
2 thiShalanIkinaH	218
1 tImathiyaH	220
2 tImathiyaH	224
tItaH	227
philomonaH	229
ibriNaH	230
yAkUbaH	240
1 pitaraH	244
2 pitaraH	248
1 yohanaH	251
2 yohanaH	255
3 yohanaH	256
yihUdAH	257
prakAshitaM	258

APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré

NEW TESTAMENT



tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karma kurvvanti tan na
viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH
lUkaH 23:34

mathiH

1 ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIshukhrIShTastaSYa pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreNI| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha| 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro. arAm| 4 tasya putro. ammInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon| 5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH| 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jaj ne| 7 tasya putro rihibyAm, tasya putro. abiyaH, tasya putra AsA:| 8 tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uShiyaH| 9 tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyaH| 10 tasya suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyaH| 11 bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR^iMshcha janayAmAsa| 12 tato bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH shaltilyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| 13 tasya suto. abohud tasya suta illyAkIm tasya suto. asor| 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd| 15 tasya suta illyAsar tasya suto mattan| 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUShaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurajani, tameva khrIShTam (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena chaturdashapuruShAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrIShTasya kAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| 18 yIshukhrIShTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmikA kanya yUShaph vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH sa NgamAt prAk sA kanya pavitreNAtmanA garbhavati babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUShaph saujanyAt tasyAH kala NgaM prakAshayitum anichChan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manashchakre| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM parameshvarasya dUTaH svapne taM darshanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUShaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiShiH| 21 yatastasyA garbhah pavitrAdAtmano. abhavat, sA cha putraM prasaviShyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt trAtAraM) karIShyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM kaluShebhyA uddhariShyati| 22 itthaM sati, pashya garbhavati kanyaM prasaviShyate| immAnUyel tadIya ncha nAmadheyaM bhaviShyati|| immAnUyel asmAkAM sa NgIshvaraityarthaH| 23 iti yad vachanaM purvvaM bhaviShyadvaktrA IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUShaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvariyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamAsutaM a suShuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma yIshuM chakre|

2 anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdlyadeshasya baitlehami nagare yIshau jAtavati cha, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdlyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadlyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyAnIya paprachcha, khrIShTaH kutra janiShyate? 5 tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdlyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnibhyo yihUdlyasya nIVR^itaH| he yIhUdlyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvarA|isrAyellyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati| tAdR^igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyati|| 7 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvrido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dR^iShTAbhavat, tad vinishchayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamam prahlItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsaye| 9 tadAnIM rAj na etAdR^ishIm Aj nAM prApya te pratashire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dR^iShTA sA tAraka teShAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagitA tasyau| 10 tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnanditA babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhyA pravishya tasya

mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveShAM
 ghanasampattiM mochayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH| 12
 pashchAd herod rAjasya samIpam punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa niShiddhAH santo. anyena pathA te
 nijadeshaM prati pratasthire| 13 anantaraM teShu gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUShaphe svapne
 darshanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA misardeshaM palAyasva,
 aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod shishuM
 nAshayituM mR^igayiShyate| 14 tadAnIM yUShaph utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA
 misardeshaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatvA cha herodo nR^ipate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa,
 tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdinA
 kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhiraMtAnaM prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR^isham
 chukopa; aparaM jyotirvividhyastena vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviShTA
 yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa|
 17 ataH anekasya vilApasya nimAda: krandanasya cha shokena kR^itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate|
 svabAlagaNaHeturvai rAHEL nArI tu rodin| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadetad
 vachanaM yirImiyAmakabhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM
 heredi rAjani mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn
 20 tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAhi, ye janAH shishuM
 nAshayitum amR^igayanta, te mR^itavantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan
 isrAyeldesham AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdIyadeshe arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM
 prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM
 prApya gAlldeshasya pradeshaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn, 23 tena taM
 nAsaratIyaM kathayiShyanti, yadetadvAkyam bhaviShyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

3 tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmAsa,
 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3 parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta
 sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid
 ravaH|| 4 etadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yohanamuddishya bhAShitam| yohano vasanaM
 mahA NgaramajaM tasya kaTau charmckaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn|
 5 tadAnIM yirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshIlyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTashAshcha
 mAvaM bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam a NgIkR^itya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA
 babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgachCto
 vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyitU M yuShmAn kashchetitavAn?
 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu
 manaHsu chIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pASHANebhya
 ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM shaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste,
 tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye. agniM nikShepsyate| 11 aparam
 ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmlti satyaM, kintu mama pashchAd ya
 AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe
 pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati| 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyashasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn
 sakalagodhUmAn saMgR^ihya bhANDAGAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuShANyanirvvANavahninA
 dAhayiShyati| 13 anantaraM yIshu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAllpradeshAd yarddani tasya samIpam
 AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM niShidhya babhAShe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam AgachChasi? varaM tvayA
 majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM

sarvvadharmaM adhanam asmAkAM karttavyaM, tataH so. anvamanyata| 16 anantaraM yIshurammasi majjituH san tatkShaNAT toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAtE, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgachChantaM vIkShA nchakre| 17 aparam eShA mama priyAH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha etAdR^ishI vyomajA vAg babhUva|

4 tataH paraM yIshuH pratArakeNa parIkShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkR^iShTaH 2 san chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkShitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhR^itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajo bhavestarhyAj nayA pAShANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviShyati!" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyagaraM nItvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestarhito. adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtaN rakShituM tvAM parameshvaraH| yathA sarvveShu mArgeShu tvadlyacharaNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva!" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAgyAni tadaishvaryyAni cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAma praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIshustamavochat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH parameshvaraH praNamyAH kevalaH sa sevyashcha!" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatAji, tadA svarglyadUtairAgatya sa siSheve| 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nishamya yIshunA gAll prAsthyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsaranagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAli etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH sImnormadhyavartI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdeshIyAlli yarddanpAre. abdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUIUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau purA| 15 tratryA manujA ye ye paryybhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairB^ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA| avasan ye janA deshe mR^ityuchChAyAsvarUpake| teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprikAshitaH|| 16 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjaTvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIshu rgAllo jaladhestaTena gachChan gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAtA shimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pashchAt AgachChatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddham naukopari jAlasya jIrrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkShya tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatkShaNAT tau nAvA M svatAta ncha vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminaU babbhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH kR^itsnaM gAlldeshaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kR^itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINAH pakShAdhAtiprabhR^itayashcha yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu tasya samIpam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra| 25 etena gAll-dikApani-yirUshAlam-yihUdlyadeshebhyo yarddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd AgachChan|

5 anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari vrajivtA samupavivesha| 2 tadAnIM shiShyeShu tasya samIpamAgateShu tena tebhya eShA kathA kathyA nchakre| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjaM adhikariShyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA mAvaShcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariShyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukShitAH tR^iShArttAshcha manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| 7 kR^ipAlavo mAva dhanyAH, yasmAt te kR^ipAM prApsyanti|

8 nirmmalahR^idayA manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM drakShyanti| 9 melayitAro mAAnava dhanyaAH, yasmAt ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tADiT A manujA dhanyaA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti mR^iShA nAnAdurvvAkyA nadi vadanti cha, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhR^ishaM hlAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalA ni lapsyadv; te yuShmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino, api tAdR^ig atADayan| 13 yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogya tvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSheptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati| 14 yUyaM jagati diptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdhona sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti| 16 yena mAAnava yuShmAkaM satkarmmAni vilokya yuShmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM samakShaM yuShmAkaM diptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkyA ncha loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM yuShmAn ahaM tathyA vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvAmso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAtE vyavasthAyA ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapI laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kshudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt yuShmAkaM dharmmAnuShThAne nottame jAtE yUyam IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha| 21 apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadHIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuShmAbhirashrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; yaH kashchichchha svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM mUDha iti vAkyA yadi kashchit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviShyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnite. api nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAchchit kAraNaT tvaM yadi doShi vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate cha, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pashchAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anya ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdi vichArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA cha rakShiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM shrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kAmataH kA nchana yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicharitavAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakShiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaikA Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakShiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM ChittvA dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt eka Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste, yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAtE yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyAM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati| 33 punashcha tvaM mR^iShA shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH yaiShA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pR^ithivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; 36 nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi sitam

asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyate| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti
 cha vadata yata ito. adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM
 dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuShmAn
 vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAghAte
 kR^ite taM prati vAmaM kapola ncha vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenachit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kR^itvA
 tava paridheyavasane jighR^itite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi| 41 yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM
 nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM kroshadvayaM yAh| 42 yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate,
 tasmai dehi, yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUh| 43
 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM
 shrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante,
 tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R^itlyante, teShAM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti,
 tADayanti cha, teShAM kR^ite prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasAT nchopari prabhAkaram udAyayati,
 tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnA nchopari nIraM varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkaM svargasthaH
 pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha| 46 ye yuShmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevvvea
 prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviShyati? chaNDALa api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47
 aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svlyabhrAtR^itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karma kurutha? chaNDALa api
 tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi
 tAdR^ishA bhavata|

6 sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShAM gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA
 kR^ite yuShmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi
 tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjAmArge cha tUrIM
 vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3
 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA j nApaya| 4 tena tava
 dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu tava pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5
 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjAmArgasya koNe
 tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayituM prlyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM
 prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravishya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pashyatastava pituH
 samIpe prArthayasya; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM
 prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM
 kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA grAhiShyate| 8 yUyaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkaM yad yat
 prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdR^ik prArthayadhvaM, he
 asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavechChA svarge yathA
 tathaiva medinyAmapi saphalA bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 vayaM yathA
 nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkaM aparAdhAn kShamasva| 13 asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya, kintu
 pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvada tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam
 anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuShmAn kShamiShyate; 15 kintu
 yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkaM janakopi yuShmAkaM aparAdhAn
 na kShamiShyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mA nUshAn upavAsaM j nApayituM sveShAM
 vadAnAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM taiva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi
 te svakIyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dR^ishyase,
 kintu tava yo. agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR^ishyase, tatkR^ite nijashirasi tailaM marddaya vadana ncha
 prakShAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra

sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM shaknuvant, tAdR^ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMchinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM na shaknuvant, tAdR^ishe svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuShmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkaM manAMsi| 22 lochanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kR^itsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviShyati| 23 kintu lochane. aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati| ataaeva yA diptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanyata tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapiShvaraM lakShmi nchetyubhe sevituM na shaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuShmabhyA M tathyA Mi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakShaNAya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasanA ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThA ni hi? 26 vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopyate na kR^ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchlyate. api; tathApi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUyA M tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit manujaH chintayan nijAyuShaH kShaNaMapi varddhayituM shaknoti? 28 aparaM vasanAya kutashchintayata? kShetrotpannAni puShpAni kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; 29 tathApyahA M yuShmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR^ig aishvaryyyAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUShito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kshadaya vidyamAnaM shchaH chullyAM nikShepsyate tAdR^ishaM yat kShetraShitaM kusumaM tat yadlshchara itthaM bibhUShayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmAn kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyiShyate? kiM vA paridhAyiShyate, iti na chintayata| 32 yasmAt devArchchakaA apiti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamasti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataaeva prathamata IshvariYarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyA M pradAyiShyante| 34 shvaH kR^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva svayaM svamuddishya chintaiShyati; adyatanI yA chintA sAdyakR^ite prachuratarA|

7 yathA yUyA M doShIkR^itA na bhavatha, tatkr^ite. anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyA M parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyamapi doShIkR^itA bhaviShyatha, anya ncha yena parimANena yuShmAhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAyiShyate| 3 apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlochya tava sahajasya lochane yat tR^iNaM Aste, tadeva kuto vIkShase? 4 tava nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR^iNaM bahiShyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM shaknoShi? 5 he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadR^iShTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt tR^iNaM bahiShkartuM shakShyasi| 6 anya ncha sArameyebhyA pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSha ncha muktA mA nikShipata; nikShepaNAT te tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayiShyanti, parAvR^itya yuShmAnapi vidArayiShyanti| 7 yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyA M dAyiShyate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatkR^ite muktaM bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR^igyate tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatkr^ite dvAraM mochyate| 9 Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pAShANaM vishrANayati, 10 mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdR^ishaH pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUyam abhadrAH santo. api yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUyA M pratItareShAM yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyah, yUyA M tAn prati tAdR^ishAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram| 13 sa NkIrNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR^ihat

tena bahavaH pravishanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdR^ik saMkIrNaM| yachcha vartma
 tat kIdR^ig durgamam| taduddeShTAraH kiyanto. alpAH| 15 apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM
 samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR^ikA etAdR^ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA
 bhavata, yUyAM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalAni
 shR^igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati,
 adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM
 na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapA
 adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kR^ittA vahnau kShipyante| 20 ataeva yUyAM phalena tAn paricheShyatha| 21
 ye jana mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama
 svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekShyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mAM vadiShyanti, he
 prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasAmi rbhaviShyadvAkyAM na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH
 kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmAni na kR^itAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he
 kukarmmakAriNo yuShmA nahaM na vedmi, yUyAM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kashchit mamaitAH
 kathAH shrutvA pAlayati, sa pASHANopari gR^ihanirmmAtRA j nAninA saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato vR^iShTau
 satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte cha teShu tadgehA M lagneShu pASHANopari tasya bhittestanna patati 26
 kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtRA. aj nAninA upamIyate|
 27 yato jalavR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte cha tai rgR^ihe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM
 mahad bhavati| 28 yIshunaiteShu vAkyeShu samApiteShu mAnavAstadlyopadesham AshcharyyaM menire| 29
 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha kintu samarthapuruShaiva samupadidesha|

8 yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstapashchAd vavrujuH| 2 ekaH kuShThavAn Agatya
 taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM shaknoti|
 3 tato yIshuH karaM prasAryya tasyA NgaM spR^ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye. ahaM tvaM nirAmayo
 bhava; tena sa tatkShaNAt kuShThenAmochi| 4 tato yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kashchidapi
 mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmA nA darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvAM
 pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR^ija cha| 5 tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare
 praviShTe kashchit shatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhAShe, 6 he prabho, madhya eko dAsaH
 pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu shayanIya Asta| 7 tadAniM yIshustasmai kathitavAn,
 ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi| 8 tataH sa shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat
 mama gehamadhyAM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; va NmAtrAm Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso
 nirAmayo bhaviShyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne. api mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin
 yAhItukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat
 karoti| 10 tadAniM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya vismayApanno. abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn
 avochcha, yuShmA tathyAM vachmi, isrAyelliyalokAnAM madhye. api naitAdR^isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH|
 11 anyachchAhaM yuShmA vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrAhImA
 ishAkA yAkUbA cha sAkam militvA samupavekShyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantaghshaNe
 bhavatatasmin bahirbhUtamatmisre rAjasya santAnA nikShesyante| 13 tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM
 jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo
 babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya
 shvashrUM vIkShA nchakra| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya spR^iShTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tada
 sA samutthAya tAn siSheve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya
 samIpam AninyuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAso, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn
 chakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvvA durbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva

saMgR^ihItavAn| yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18
anantaraM yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha| 19 tadAnIm
eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi|
20 tato yIshu rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAni cha santi;
kintu manuShyaputrasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH shiShyastaM
babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva|
22 tato yIshuruktavAn mR^itA mR^itAn shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| 23 anantaraM
tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya shiShyAstapashchAt jagmuH| 24 pashchAt sAgarasya madhyaM teShu gateShu
tAdR^ishaH prabalo jha nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa
nidrita AsIt| 25 tadA shiShyA Agatya tasya nidrAbha NgaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM
mrIyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakShatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto
vibhitha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA
vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAj nAgrAhiNau? kIdR^isho. ayA M mAnavaH| 28
anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderlyadesham upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtigrastamanujau shmashAnastAnAd
bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkShAt kR^itavantau, tAvetAdR^ishau prachaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM
nAshaknot| 29 tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsuH, he Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH?
nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki nchid dUre
varAhANAm eko mahAvrajo. acharat| 31 tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsuH, yadyAvAM
tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA
manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH
sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakShakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau
prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArttA avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIshuM sAkShAt karttuM
bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya prArthurA nchakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA
ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIshusteshAM pratItiM vij
nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluShasya marshaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM
kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu chintitavanta eShA manuja IshvaraM nindati| 4 tataH
sa teShAm etAdR^ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kR^ita etAdR^ishIM kuchintAM
kurutha? 5 tava pApamarShaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyam
vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluShAM kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyaM
yathA jAnltha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanlyaM AdAya gehaM
gachCha| 7 tataH sa tatkShaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAnavA itthaM vilokya vismayaM
menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdR^ishaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhAShire cha| 9
anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgrahesthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam
ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja|
10 tataH paraM yIshau gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAnavA
Agatya tena sAkAM tasya shiShyaishcha sAkam upavivishuH| 11 phirUshinastad dR^iShTvA tasya shiShyAn
babhAShire, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhiBhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkAM bhuMkte? 12
yIshustat shrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM
prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyaM yAtvA vachanasyA ArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna
tathA yaj nakarmaNiJyato. ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato. asmi kintu manaH parivarttayituM
pApina AhvAtum Agato. asmi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH,

phirUshino haya ncha punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhiNAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shaklувanti? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd varaM nayanti, tAdR^ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tadA te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR^ishyate| 17 anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR^ite kutU rvidIrryyate tena gostanIrashaH patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrashaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko. adhipatistaM praNamya babhAShe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR^itA, tasmAd bhavaAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviShyati| 19 tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrNaikA nArI tasya pashchAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR^iShTvA svAsthyAM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nishchitavati| 22 tato yIshuravadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoShit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhR^itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyAM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM shrutvA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR^iteShu so. abhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhR^itavAn, tena sodatiShThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR^itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM chakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrajatuH| 28 tato yIshau gehamadhyA M praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pr^iShTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratithaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spR^ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrANI prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pashchAd yIshustau dR^iDhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyaH| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR^itsne deshe tasya kIrTiM prakAshayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnантare manujA ekAM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR^igadR^ishyata; 34 kintu phirUshinaH kathayA nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati 35 tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvvAni nagarAni grAmAMshcha babhrAma| 36 anya ncha manujAn vyAkulAn arakShameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH san shiShyAn avadat, 37 shasyAni prachurAni santi, kintu ChettAraH stokAH| 38 kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM shasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

10 anantaraM yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAshcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamaM shimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhi mathiH, Alpheypaturo yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH shimon, ya IShkariyotIayihUdAH khrIShTaM parakare. arpayat| 5 etAn dvAdashashiShyAn yIshuH preShayan ityAj nApayat, yUyam anyadeshiyAnAM padavIM shemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samIpam yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR^italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA muUlyAM yUyam alabhadhvA M vinaiva muUlyAM vishrANayata| 9 kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gR^ihiIta| 10 anyachcha yAtrAyai

chelasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR^Aihllta, yataH kAryyakR^Ait bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyaM yat puraM ya ncha grAmaM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata| 12 yadA yUyaM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshIryuShmabhyaMeva bhaviShyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathA ncha na shR^AiNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULiH pAtayata| 15 yuShmAnahaM tathyAM vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH sidomamorApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 16 pashyata, vR^AikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistathA yuShmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyaM ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata| 17 nR^AibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpisHyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve| 18 yUyaM mannAmahetoH shAstR^AiNAM rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinchAdhi sAkShitvArthamAneShyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastadA yuShmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNde yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuShmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutA ncha mR^Aitau samarpayiShyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakShibhUya tau ghAtayiShyanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuShmAn R^AitIyiShyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghR^AitvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiShyate| 23 tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvAM yuShmAnahaM tathyAM vachmi yAwanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldeShiyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha| 24 guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi shiShyo nijaguro rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM| chettairgR^AihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate, tarhi parivArAHA kiM tathA na vakShyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tAdR^Aik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya nchiShyate, tAdR^Aig guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdiptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyaM yat shrUyate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM| 28 ye kAyaM hantuM shaknuvanti nAtmAAnA, tebhyo mA bhaiShTa; yaH kAyAtmAAnau niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhIta| (**Geenna g1067**) 29 dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAmekopi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakachA gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahuchaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkShAnmAma NgIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgIkariShye| 33 pR^AithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgataitii mAAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitR^AimAtR^AishchashrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayitu nchAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivAraeva nR^Aishatrur bhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakrushaM gR^Aihlan matpashchAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hAraiyiShyate, yastu matkR^Aite svaprANAn hAraiyati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuShmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviShyadvAditi j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yashcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANaM yaM ka nchanaikaM shiShya iti viditvA kaMsikaM shitalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuShmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

11 itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAmAj nApAmaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachAryituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmaNaM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIti saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe? 3 etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot| 4 yIshuH pratyavochat, andhA netrANi labhante, kha ncha gachChanti, kuShThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH shR^AiNvanti, mR^AitA jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM

samIpe susaMvAdaH prachAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnilbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkShituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkShmavasanAni paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pashya svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShyati|| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so. ayaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH| 12 apara ncha A yohano. adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena taddadhikurvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahituM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so. ayam eliyaH| 15 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlAkA haTTa upavishya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai rbAlakaista upamAyiShyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, pashyata eSha bhoktA madyapAtA chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j nAnino j nAnavyayahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ityabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyukta kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriShyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane bhasmani chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 23 apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyANi karmmaNyakAriShata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tada dy yAvadasthAsyat| (*Hades g86*) 24 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNdataH sidomo daNdo sahyataro bhaviShyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIshuH punaruvAcha, he svargapR^ithiviorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na prakAshya bAlAkAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitA, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadR^iShTAvuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvAni samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parishrAntA bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUyaM matsannidhim AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAn vishramayiShyAmi| 29 ahaM kShamaNashllo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva ncha, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM lapsyadhb| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArashcha laghuH|

12 anantaraM yIshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena gachChati, tadA tachChiShyA bubhukShitAH santaH shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilokya phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya vishrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava shiShyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA nchAbhojanlyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena bhuktAH| 5 anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vishrAmavArIyaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjakA nirdoShA bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garlyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|

etadvachanasyArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa tarhi nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa| 8 anyachcha manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM praviShTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH shuShkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIshum apavadituM mAnuShAH paprachChuH, vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi kasyachid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghR^itvA na tolayati, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 12 ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato vishrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho. abhavat| 14 tadA phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH| 15 tato yIshustad vidityA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa nirAmayAn kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, 16 yUyaM mAM na parichAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIta manasastuShTikArakaH| madhyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkShatAM| tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiShyate| tenAnyadeshajAteShu vyavasthA saMprikAshyate| 18 kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAda ncha kariShyati| na cha rAjapathe tena vachanaM shrAvayiShyate| 19 vyavasthA chalitA yAvat nahi tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo. api bhaMkShyate nahi tena cha| tathA sadhUmavartti ncha na sa nirvvApayiShyate| 20 pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti tannAmni bhinnadeshajAH| 21 yAnyetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svastiIkR^itaH, tataH so. andho mUko draShTuM vaktu nchArabdhaVAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathayA nchakruH, eShA H kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti mAnasaM vij nAya tAn avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate, tarhi tat uchChidiate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA gR^ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidiate, tat sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnaM bahiH kR^itvA svavipakShAt pR^ithak pR^ithak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27 aha ncha yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuShmAkaM etadvichArayitArasta eva bhaviShyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadIshvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIshvarasya rAjyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anya ncha kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvvA kena prakAreNa tasya gR^ihaM pravishya taddravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR^itvA tadlyagR^isya dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti| 30 yaH kashchit mama svapakShIya nahi sa vipakShIya Aste, yashcha mayA sAkAM na saMgR^ihiAti, sa vikirati| 31 ataeva yuShmAnahA M vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshcha marShaNaM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marShaNaM bhavituM na shaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kShAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShAM bhavituM shaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH parichiyate| 34 re bhujagavaMshA yUyamasA dhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyA M vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadAnAd vacho nirgachChati| 35 tena sAdhurmAnavo. antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuShastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuShmA vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavachobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchana lakShma didR^ikShAmaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR^igayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te na pradarshayiShyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bR^ihamInasya kukShAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM

nInivlyA mAnavA vichAradina etadvaMshlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42 punashcha dakShiNadeshIyA rAj nI vichAradina etadvaMshlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH sImna AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano. atra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato. apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; niketanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^itya yAmi| 44 pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyAM mArjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa NginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnam pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya sheShadashA pUrvvadashAtotlvAshubhA bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMshyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiShyate| 46 mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAAtA sahajAshcha tena sAkAM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava jananI sahajAshcha tvayA sAkAM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiShThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA jananI? ke vA mama sahajAH? 49 pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama jananI mama sahajAshchaite; 50 yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini jananI cha|

13 apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat, tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dR^iShTAntaistAn itthaM bahusha upadiShTavAn| pashyata, kashchit kR^iShIvalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAle katipayabIjeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabIjeShu stokamR^idyuktapAShANe patiteShu mR^idalpatvAt tatkShaNAt tAnyA NkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM mUlApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha| 7 aparaM katipayabIjeShu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8 apara ncha katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shataguNAni kAnichit ShaShTiguNAni kAnichit triMshaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAtE sa shR^iNuyAt| 10 anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so. apR^ichChyata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuShmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiShyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiShyate| 13 te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR^iNvantopi na shR^iNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate| 14 yatha karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakShyatha yUya ncha parij nAtuM na shakShyatha| te mAnuShA yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH| karNai ryathA na shR^iNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tatha teShAM manuShyANAM kriyante sthUlabuddhayaH| badhirlbhUtakarNashcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR^ishaH| 15 yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAni teShu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuShmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAkaM shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkArNyate| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyaM vachAmi yuShmAAbhi ryadyad vIkShyate, tad bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha mAnavA didR^ikShantopi draShTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNutha, tat te shushrUShamANA api shrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kR^iShIvaliyadR^iShTAntasyArthaM shR^iNuta| 19 mArgapArshve bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate, tada pApAtmAgatya tadiyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pAShANasthale bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastiShThati; pashchAta tatkathAkAraNAAt kopi klestADanA vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa

tatkShaNAd vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bijAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM shrutAyAM sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bijAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kechit shataguNAni kechita ShaShTiguNAni kechichcha triMshadguNAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishena kenachid gR^ihasthenopamIyate, yena svlyakShetre prashastabijAnyupyanta| 25 kintu kShaNadAyAM sakalalokeShu supteshu tasya ripurAgatya teShAM godhUmabijAnAM madhye vanyayavamabijAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yada bijebhyo. a NkarA jAyamAnAH kaNishAni ghr^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dR^ishyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gR^ihasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavatA kiM kShetre bhadrabijAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kR^ita Ayan? 28 tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyuptAyya kShipAmo bhavataH kIdR^ishIchChA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke. ahaM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH sAkAM godhUmA apyutpATiShyante| 30 ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakShyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhayitum viTikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabijamekaM nItvA svakShetra uvApa| 32 sarShapabijaM sarvvasmAd bijAt kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt shAkAt bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkhsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmachUrNAnAM madhye sarvveShAM mishrlbhavanaparyyantaM samAchChAdya nidhattavati, tatkivamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 ittham yIshu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena dR^iShTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi guptavAkyA M purAbhavaM| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdinA proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvaN manujAn visR^ijya yIshau gR^iham praviShTe tachChiShyA Agatya yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya vanyayavaslyadR^iShTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaShTikR^itya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAcha, yena bhadrabijAnyupyante sa manujputraH, 38 kShetraM jagat, bhadrabijAnI rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuna tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasaMayashcha jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhyante, tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preShayiShyati, tena te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvvaN vighnakAriNo. adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya 42 yatra rodanaM dantaghShNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikShepsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAt, ma shR^iNuyAt| 44 apara ncha kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH param sAnando gatvA svlyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punashcha samudro nikShiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya prashastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pR^ithak kR^itvA vahnikuNDe nikShepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantaghShNa ncha bhaviShyataH| 51 yIshunA te pR^iShTA yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upadeShTaraH| 53 anantaraM yIshuretAH sarvvaA

dR^iShTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadeshamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; 54 te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR^ishaM j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyashcha kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babbhUva; 57 tato yiShunA nigaditaM svadeshlyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviShyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati| 58 teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmA ni na kR^itavAn|

14 tadAnIM rAjA herod yiSho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSha majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyothAnAt teneththamadbhutaM karmma prakAshyate| 3 purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodlyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraHO bhavato nochitaH| 5 tasmAt nR^ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhayA nchakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo janmAhiyamaha upasthite herodlyAyA duhitA teShAM samakShaM nR^itivA herodamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt, tvayA yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sA kumArI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohana uttamA NgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vishrANaya| 9 tato rAjA shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR^itashapathasya chAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adidesha| 10 pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamA NgaM ChittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpAM tanninAya| 12 pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyaM nltvA shmashAne sthApayAmAsustato yiShoH sannidhiM vrajivtA tadvArttAM babhAShire| 13 anantaraM yiShuriti nishabhyA nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAki gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhyA Agatya padaistatpashchAd iyuH| 14 tadAnIM yiShu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirlkShya teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM pIDitanAn nirAmayAn chakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathayA nchakruH, idAM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasaniM; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 16 kintu yiShustAnavAdIt, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata| 17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra puUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya nchaste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat puUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya ncha gR^ihlan svargaM prati nirlkShyeshvarIyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha lokebhyo daduH| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR^iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH puUrNaN dvAdashaDalakAn gR^ihItavantaH| 21 te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha sahasrAni pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yiShu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn| 23 tato lokeShu visR^iShTeShu sa vivikte prArthatiyuM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAki sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teShAmantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu shiShyAstaM sAgaropari vrabajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSha bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH shabdAyA nchakrire cha| 27 tadaiva yiShustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho. aham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mA bhavatsamIpAM yAtumAj nApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiShTaH pitarastaraNito. avaruhya yiSherantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu prachaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye mA Mktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mA mavatu| 31 yiShustatkShaNAkaraM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samashethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavR^ite| 33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhyA kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM

pAraM prApya te gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, 35 tadA tatratyA janA yIshuM parichIya taddeshsyA chaturdishesyA vArtaM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadlyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraShTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM chakrire, te sarvaaeva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

15 aparaM yirUshAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA paramparAgataM prAchiInAnAM vyavahAraM la Nvante? 3 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUyaM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAji nAM la Nvadhve| 4 Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindye, sa nishchitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabheth, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsye| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveShAmAchAreNeshvarlyAj nAM lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi bhaviShyadvachanAnyetA ni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIya ncha mAraM kurvvanti te narAH| 9 kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati| shikShayanto vidhil nRAj nA bhajante mAAM mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM shrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravishati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgachChati, tadeva mAruShamedhyI karotI| 12 tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA j nAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarshakA eva; yadyandho. andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dR^iShTAntamimamasMAn bodhayatu| 16 yIshunaM proktAM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karotI| 19 yato. antaHkaraNAt kuchintA badhaH pArAdArikatA veshyAgamanaM chairyyaM mithyAsAkShyam IshvaranindA chaitAni sarvvAni niryyAnti| 20 etAni manuShyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karotI| 21 anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tada tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnlyA yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikaA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA sati mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIshustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH shiShyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkaM pashchAd uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAye gotrasya hAritameShAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpam nAhaM preShitosmi| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nochitaM| 27 tadA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanyA tasminneva daNde nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropavivesha| 30 pashchAt jananivaho bahUn kha nchAndhamUkashuShkakaramAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH samIpamAgatya tachcharaNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM mUkA vAkyA M vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa Ngavo gachChanti, andhA vilShante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM babhAShire| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheShu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkA M santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye kIamyeshuH| 33 tadA shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIshurapR^ichChat, yuShmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta

UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH kShudramInAshcha santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMshcha gR^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau, shiShyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptavantaH; tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUrIyya saMjagR^ihuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa chatuHsasrAni puruShA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visR^ijya tarimAruhya magdalApradeshaM gatavAn|

16 tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya taM parikShituM nabhamlyaM ki nchana lakShma darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, shvo nirmmalam dinaM bhaviShyati; 3 prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarikShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na shaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma tAn na darshayiyyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR^itavantaH| 6 yIshustAnavAdit, yUyaM phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivichya kathayitumAreBhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismR^itavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparymetad viviMkyA? 9 yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchahasrapuruSheShu bhojiteShu bhakShyochChiShTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagR^ihllitaM; 10 tatha saptabhiH pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati DalakAn samagR^ihllita, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna smaryaye? 11 tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktvA phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 apara ncha yIshuH kaisariyA-philipipradeshamAgatya shiShyAn apR^ichChat, yo. ahaM manujasutaH so. ahaM kaH? lokairahAM kimuchye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kechidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvaM yirimyo vA kashchid bhaviShyadvAdit| 15 pashchAt sa tAn paprachCha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon pitara uvAcha, 16 tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH| 17 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajj nAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato. ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha ncha tasya prastarasopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na shakShyati| (**Hades g86**) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svarglyarAjyasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pR^ithivYAM bhaMtysasi tatsvarge bhaMtysate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge mokShyate| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatvA prAchiNalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvA tR^itIyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH kathA yIshustatkAlamArabhyA shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghR^itvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUrA M yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvariyAryyAt mAnuShIyAryyA M tubhyaM rochate| 24 anantaraM yIshuH svIyashiShyAn uktavAn yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati| 26 mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkaM pituH prabhAveNAgamiShyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt

phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pashyanto mR^ityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdR^ishAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAyamAnAH santi|

17 anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gR^ihlan uchchAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teShAM samakShaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyachcha tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo darshanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratrAsmAkaM shubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthaMekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUSHyANI nirmmama| 5 etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR^itavAn, vAridAd eShA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAkyA M yUyaM nishAmayata| 6 kintu vAchametAM shR^iNvantaeva shiShyA mR^ishaM sha NkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan| 7 tadA yIshurAgatya teShAM gAtRAni spR^ishan uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaiShTa| 8 tadAnIM netrAnyunmIllyA yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha, manujasutasya mR^itAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiretadarshanaM kasmaichidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tadA shiShyAstaM paprachChuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate? 11 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvAni sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechChaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teShAmantike tAdR^ig duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAram yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhR^itavAn, itham tachChiShyA bubudhire| 14 pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit manujastadantikametya jAnUni pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 he prabho, matputraM prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR^ishaM vyatithaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAstham karttuM na shaktAH| 17 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo. abhUt| 19 tataH shiShyA guptaM yIshumupAgatya babhAShire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na shaktAH? 20 yIshunA te proktAH, yuShmAkaMpratyayAt; 21 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhiti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAkaM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR^isho bhUto na tyAgyeta| 22 aparaM teShAM gAlIpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyate tai rhaniShyate cha, 23 kintu tR^itIye. ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR^ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya paprachChuH, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatatasmin gR^ihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svsvApatyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gR^ihlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH| 26 tadA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatkr^ite jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghR^itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gR^ihiItvA tava mama cha kR^ite tebhyo dehi|

18 tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpamAgatya pR^iShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH? 2 tato yIshuH kShudrakeM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnlya teShAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknutha| 4 yaH kashchid etasya kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAmaNnamrikaroti, saeva svargarAjye shreShThaH| 5 yaH kashchid etAdR^ishaM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gR^ihiAti, sa mAmeva

gR^ihlAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi kR^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeShaNilkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno. avashyaM janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati| 8 tasmAt tava karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tam ChittvA nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchChikuruta, 11 yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teShAM dUta mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pashyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM manujaputra AgachChat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeko hAryate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mR^igayate? 13 yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddeshaM lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so. avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhypoi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvat eteShAM kShudraprAenAm ekopi nashyatiti yuShmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkShihiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nishchitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkShiNau gR^ihltvA yAh| 17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM tajj nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva chaNDAlaiva cha bhaviShyati| 18 ahaM yuShmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pr^ithivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtseyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge. api tat mokShyate| 19 punarahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkylbhUya ki nchit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoH kR^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye. asmi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikR^itvaH kShamiShye? 22 kiM saptakR^itvaH? yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR^itvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvo yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko. aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyi| 25 tasya parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidesha| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavatA ghairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kShamityA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya shataM mudrAchaturthAMshAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya| 29 tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhAShe, tvayA dhairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 30 tathApi sa tat nA NagIkR^itya yAvat sarvvamR^iNaM na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdR^ig AcharaNAM vilokya prabhoH samIpam gatvA sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamR^iNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA chAhaM tvayi karuNAM kR^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svavasahajAnAm apardhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmAn pratItthaM kariShyati|

19 anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu rgAllapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH| **2** tada tatpashchAt jananivahE gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot| **3** tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkShituM taM paprachChuH, kasmAdapi kAraNaT nareNa svajAyA parityAjyA na vA? **4** sa pratyuvAcha, prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, **5** mAnuShaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? **6** atastau puna rna dvau tayorekA NgatvaM jAtaM, IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyaH| **7** tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAgyptaM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH katham lilekha? **8** tataH sa kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuShmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSho vidhiraNsIt| **9** ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyA ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachChati; yashcha tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate| **10** tadA tasya shiShyAstaM babhAShire, yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsa etAdR^ik sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM| **11** tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyA M AdAyi, tAn vinAnyA H kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na shaknoti| **12** katipayA jananaklibaH katipayA narakR^itaklibaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakR^itaklibAshcha santi, ye grahItuM shaknuvanti te gR^ihlantu| **13** aparam yathA sa shishUnAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM shishava Aniyanta, tata AnayitR^in shiShyAstraskR^itavantaH| **14** kintu yIshuruvAcha, shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdR^ishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| **15** tataH sa teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| **16** aparam eka Agatya taM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166)
17 tataH sa uvAcha, mA M paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vA nChasi, tarhyAj nAH pAlaya| **18** tadA sa pR^iShTavAn, kAH kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH, mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH, **19** nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| **20** sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? **21** tato yIshuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvartti cha bhava| **22** etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahuSampatte rviShaNaH san chalitAvAn| **23** tadA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi| **24** punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchiChidreNa mahA NgagamanaM sukaraM| **25** iti vAkyA M nishamya shiShyA atichamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANA M bhavituM shaknoti?
26 tadA sa tAn dR^iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmashakyaM bhavati, kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyam| **27** tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pashchAdvarttino. abhavaM; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? **28** tato yIshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi, yUyA M mama pashchAdvarttino jAtA iti kAraNaT navInasR^iShTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaishcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tada yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya isrAyellyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyatha| **29** anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakAraNaT gR^ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mA tArA M vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo. adhikAritva ncha prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) **30** kintu agrIyA aneke janAH pashchAt, pashchAtIyAshchAneke lokA agre bhaviShyanti|

20 svargarAjyam etAdR^ishA kenachid gR^ihasyena samaM, yo. atiprabhAte nijadrAkShAkShetre kR^iShakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| **2** pashchAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhR^itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa| **3** anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, **4** yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM yogyabhR^itiM

dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH| 5 punashcha sa dvitIyatR^itIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kR^itavAn|
 6 tato daNDadvayAvashiShTAYAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakan vilokya
 pR^iShTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmmANastiShThatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn
 na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte] tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena
 yogyAM bhR^itiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM
 gadivAn, kR^iShakAn AhUya sheShajanamArabhya prathamAM yAvat tebhyo bhR^itiM dehi| 9 tena
 ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM
 prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho.
 alAbhi| 11 tataste taM gR^iHltvA tena kShetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH,
 12 vayaM kR^itsnaM dinaM tApakleshau soDhavantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM
 parishrAntavantaste. asmAbhiH samAnAMshAH kR^itAH| 13 tataH sa teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he
 vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kR^itaH kiM tvayA matsamakShaM mudrAchaturthAMsho nA
 NgIkR^itaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAh, tubhyaM yati, pashchAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati
 dAtumichChAmi| 15 svechChayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtR^itvAt tvayA
 kim IrShyAdR^iShTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH pashchatlyA bhaviShyanti, pashchAtIyanAshchagriyA
 bhaviShyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaShitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlamnagaraM
 gachChan mArgamadhye shiShyAn ekAnte vabhAShe, 18 pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra
 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu manuShyaputraH samarpishiye; 19 te cha taM hantumAj nApya
 tiraskR^itya vtreNa praharttuM krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshiyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyanti, kintu sa
 tR^itlyadivase shmaskAnAd utthApiShyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadlyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIshoH samIpam
 etya praNamya ka nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche| 21 tadA yIshustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAchase? tataH sA
 babhAShe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyaM vAmapArshva
 upaveShTum Aj nApayatu| 22 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuvAbhyAM yad yAchyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena
 kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyate? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM
 kiM tena majjayituM shakyate? te jagaduH shakyate| 23 tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM
 pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu yeShAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM
 tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti|
 24 etAM kathAM shrutvAnye dashashiShyAstau bhrAtarau prati chukupuH| 25 kintu yIshuH svasamIpam
 tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadeshiyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti
 yUyaM jAnItha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubhUShati,
 sa yuShmA seveta; 27 yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28
 itthAM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn
 dAtu nchAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo lokA
 vavrajuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanaM nishamya
 prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve
 tuShNIimbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho
 dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH stthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASHitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite
 mayA kiM karttarvyAM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrAni nau prasannAni
 bhaveyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIshustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrAni pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvIkShA
 nchakrAte tatpashchAt jagmutushcha|

21 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM
 baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM

gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3
tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa
tatkShaNAt praheShyati| 4 siyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhAShadhvamiti bhAratIM| pashya te namrashilaH
san nR^ipa AruhyA gardabhIM| arthAdAruhyA tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM
vachanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau shShyi yIsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7
gardabhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchAt tadupari svlyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH|
8 tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAnI pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM ChitvA
pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti
jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin
yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko. ayamiti kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaraM cha nchalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH
kathayAmAsuH, eSha gAllpradeshiya-nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdI yIshuH| 12 anantaraM yIshurIshvarasya
mandiraM pravishya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA
nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAcha, eShA lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti
vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya
samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kR^itavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni
chitrakarmmAni dadR^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM
shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM
shR^iNoShi? tato yIshustAn avochat, satyam; stanyapAyishishUnA ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH| svakiyaM
mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAshayasi svayaM| etadvAkyA M yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya
sa nagaRAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajaNIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIshuH
punarapi nagaramAgachChan kShudhArtto babhUva| 19 tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekaM
vilokya tatsamIpam gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhyA kadApi
tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatkShaNAt sa uDumbaramAhruHaH shuShkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad
dR^iShTvA shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo. atitUrNaM shuShko.
abhavat| 21 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha,
tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratItthaM karttuM shakShyatha, tanna, tvaM chalitvA sAgare
pateti vAkyA M yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate| 22 tathA vishvasya prArthya
yuShmAbhi ryad yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye
tatsamIpam pradhAnayAjakAH prAchiNalokAshchAgatya paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni
karmmAni kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahampi
yuShmAn vAchamekAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM shakShyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena
karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi| 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat?
kimIshvarasya manuShyasya vA? tataste parasparsaM vivicha kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi
yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAchametAM vakShyati| 26 manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH,
yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAyate| 27 tasmAt te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na
vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyaH
yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 28 kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpam gatvA jagAda,
he sutA, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetra karma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi,
kintu sheShe. anutapya jagAmA| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpam gatvA tathaiva kathivAn; tataH sa
pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimaM kena pAlitaM?
yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena putreNa| tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM
yuShmAn tathyAm vadAmi, chaNDALA gaNikAshcha yuShmAkamagrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti|
32 yato yuShmAkaM samIpam yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu chaNDALA

gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamekaM dR^iShTAntaM
 shR^iNuta, kashchid gR^ihasthaH kShetre drAkShAlatA ropayitvA tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM vidhAya
 tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha nirmmitavAn, tataH kR^iShakeShu tat kShetraM
 samarpya svayaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM
 kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpAM njadAsAn preShayAmAsa| 35 kintu kR^iShIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhr^itvA ka
 nchana prahR^itavantaH, ka nchana pAShANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa
 prabhuH prathamato. adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH| 37 anantaraM
 mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktvA sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM sannidhiM preShayAmAsa| 38
 kintu te kR^iShIvalAH sutAM viKShya parasparyam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM
 nihatyA SyAdhikAraM svavashIkariShyAmaH| 39 pashchAt te taM dhr^itvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH
 pAtivityAbadhiShuH| 40 yadA sa drAkShAkShetrApatirAgamiShyati, tadA tAn kR^iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati?
 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayAnukramAt phalAni
 dAsyanti, tAdR^isheShu kR^iShIvaleShu kShetraM samarpayiShyati| 42 tadA yIshunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM
 na kR^itaM yasya pASHANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprasrastaH koNe saeva saMbhaviShyati| etat pareshitaH
 karmmA smadR^iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM
 nApATHi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyakAtaye
 dAyiShyate| 44 yo jana etatpASHANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate, kintvayaM pASHANo yasyopari
 patiShyati, taM sa dhUlivat chUrNIkariShyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakaH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM
 dR^iShTAntakathAM shrutvA so. asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH; 46
 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdityaj nAyi|

22 anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dR^iShTAntena tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya nR^ipateH
 samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3
 kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH| 4 tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA preShayAmAsa,
 nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM
 khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgachChata| 5 tathapi te tuchChIkR^itya kechit nijakShetraM
 kecid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa chalitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhr^itvA daurAtmyaM
 vyavahR^itya tAnavadhiShuH| 7 anantaraM sa nR^ipatistAM vArttAM shrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya
 tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teShAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa njadAseyAn babhAShe, vivAhIyaM
 bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato
 manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjAjamArgaM gatvA
 bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadR^iShuH, tAvataeva saMgR^ihyAnayan; tato. abhyAgatamanujai
 rvivAhagR^iham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhAgatAn drashTum abhyantaramAgatavAn;
 tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamekaM janaM viKShya taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvAM vivAhIyavasanam
 vinA kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucharAn avadat, etasya
 karacharaNAn baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantaghshaNa ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM
 nikShipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH| 15 anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA
 saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA 16 herodilyamanujaiH sAkaM nijashiShyagaNena taM
 prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati, kamapi mAnuSham
 nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo. asmAkaM
 dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyate? tad asmA vadatu| 18 tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya
 kathitavAn, re kapATinaH yuyaM kuto mAM parikShadhve? 19 tatkaraDAnasya mudrAM mAM darshayatal
 tadAnIM taistasya samIpAM mudrAchaturthabhAga AnIte 20 sa tAn paprachcha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti

rnAma chAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyAM nishamya te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya chalitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino. arthAt shmaskAnAt nothAsyantIti vAkyAM ye vadanti, te yIsherantikam Agatya paprachChuH, 24 he guro, kashchinmanujashchet niHSantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhyA bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti mUsA AdiShTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke, api janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHSantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitlyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH| 27 sheShe sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye teShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IshvarlyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na cha vAchA diyante, kintvishvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mR^itAnAmutthAnamadhi yuShmAn pratlyamIshvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIshvaro jIvatAm Ishvara: , sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahi| 33 iti shrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvatvArtAM nishamya phirUshina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teShAmeko vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha, 36 he guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye kAj nA shreShThA? 37 tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaishcha sAkAM prabhau parameshvare prIyasva, 38 eShA prathamamahA j nA tasyAH sadR^ishI dvitlyAj naiShA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvaylorAj nayoH kR^itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya cha bhArastiShThati| 41 anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIshustAn paprachCha, 42 khrIShTAmadhi yuShmAkaM kIdR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumiDAvA vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArIn pAdapiThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 tadAnIM teShAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot; 46 taddinamArabhyA taM kimapi vAkyAM praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

23 anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha mUsAsane upavishanti, 3 astate yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karMMAnurUpaM karma na kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikApy na chAlayanti| 5 kevalaM lokadarshanAya sarvvakarMMAni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha dIrgaghagrANTIn dhArayanti; 6 bhojanabhavana uchchasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni sarvvAni vA nChanti| 8 kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanlyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkaM ekaH khrIShTaeva guru 9 ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR^ithivYAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| 10 yUyaM nAyaketi sambhAShita mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khrIShTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM manujAnAM samakShaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUyaM ChalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvavsaM grasatha, yuShmAkaM ghorataradaNDObhaviShyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyamekaM svadharMMavalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNIkurutha, 15 ka nchana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM

kurutha] (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhapatheadarshakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 18 anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 20 ataH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe kR^ite taduparisthasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate| 21 kenachit mandirasya shapathe kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate| 22 kenachit svargasya shapathe kR^ite IshvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA jirakasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuShmAbhirAcharaNiyA ami cha na laMghanlyAH| 24 he andhapatheadarshakA yUyaM mashakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha paripUrNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUshilokA Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM shuklIkR^itashmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhyantaraM mR^italokAnAM kIkashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 ha hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha 30 vadatha cha yadi vayaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma| 31 ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata| 33 re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhujagavaMshAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakShiShyadhve| (Geenna g1067) 34 pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante, krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha; 35 tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhyA berikhyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadlyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto. abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDA yuShmAsu varttiShyante| 36 ahaM yuShmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne. asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante| 37 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavatI, tava samIpA preritAMshcha pASHANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgraHItuM ahaM bahuvAram aichChaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pashyata yaShmAkaM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate| 39 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadishyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha|

24 anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAniM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darshayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pASHANAikamapanyapASHANepari na sthAsyati sarvvAni bhUmisAt kAriShyante| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tadasmAn vadatu| (aiōn g165) 4 tadAniM yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gR^ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khrIShTo. ahameveti vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 6 yUya ncha saMgrAmasya raNasya chADambaraM shroShyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cha

nchalA mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi| 7 aparaM deshasya vipakSho
 desho rAjasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShaM mahAmArI bhUkampashcha
 bhaviShyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuShmAn parakareShu
 samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadeshiyamanujAnAM samipe
 ghR^inArhA bhaviShyatha| 10 bahuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R^itlyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko.
 aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 11 tathA bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn
 bhramayiShyanti| 12 duShkarmmaNAM bAhulyA ncha bahUnAM prema shitalaM bhaviShyati| 13 kintu
 yaH kashchit sheShaM yAvad dhairyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadeshiyaloKAn
 pratimAkShi bhavituM rAjasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta
 upasthAsyati| 15 ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^inArhA vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvadinA proktaM tad
 yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdlyadeshe
 tiShThanti, te parvvateShu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kashchid gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThati, sa gR^ihAt kimapi
 vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yashcha kShetre tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvR^itya na yAyAt|
 19 tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyaApAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 20 ato yaShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle
 vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM
 yAdR^ishaH kadApi nAbhavat na cha bhaviShyati tAdR^isho mahAkleshastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya
 kleshasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNaM bhavituM na shaknuyAt, kintu
 manonItamanujAnAM kR^ite sa kAlo hsvlkariShyate| 23 apara ncha pashyata, khrIShTo. atra vidyate, vA tatra
 vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yato bhAktakhrIShTA
 bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShmani chitrakarmmAni cha prakAshayiShyanti,
 tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiShyante| 25 pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM
 yuShmAn vArtAm avAdiSham| 26 ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rmA
 gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkye uktepi mA pratIt| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho
 nirgatyat pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA mAnuShaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati| 28 yatra
 shavastiShThati, tatrevA gR^idhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tejo
 lopsyate, chandramA jyosnAM na kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrAni patiShyanti, gagaNIyA grahAshcha
 vichaliShyanti| 30 tadAnIM AkAshamadhye manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa
 mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR^ithivYAH sarvvavaMshIyA
 vilapiShyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheshyati, te vyomna
 ekasImAto. aparasImAM yAvat chaturdishastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiShyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya
 dR^iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH shAkha jAyante, pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tada
 nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha; 33 tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra
 upAsthAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuShmAnahaM tathyam vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni
 sarvvAni ghaTiShyante| 35 nabhomedyo rluptaylorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM
 vinA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNda ncha na j nApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne
 yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepI bhaviShyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM
 yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuShyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha
 pravR^ittA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na
 vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati| 40 tadA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriShyate,
 aparastyAjiShyate| 41 tathA peShaNyA piMShatyorubhayo ryoShitorekA dhAriShyate. apara tyAjiShyate|
 42 yuShmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH
 santastiShThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiShyatIti ched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgrarityA
 taM sandhiM karttum avArayiShyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuShmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi ryatra na

budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakShikR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kah? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vilShate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvavasyaAdhipaM kariShyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi chintayitvA yo duShTo dAsO 49.aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate, 50 sa dAsO yadA nApekShate, ya ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa nchAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

25 ya dasha kanyAH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varaM sAkShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargiyarAjyasya sAdR^ishyaM bhaviShyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan| 3 ya durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihltvA tailaM na jagR^ihuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR^ihuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvaM nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAkShAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvaAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvVANAH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmAnasmAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnlbhavet, tasmAd vikretR^iNAM samIpAM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINITA| 10 tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mochaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyAM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTalikAH anyasmimShcha dve poTalike aparasmiMshcha poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNICHAKARA| 17 yashcha dAsO dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNICHAKARA| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopaya nchakARA| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsiH samaM gaNayA nchakARA| 20 tadAniM yaH pa ncha poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkR^itamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavatA mayi pa ncha poTalikAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkR^itAH| 21 tadAniM tasya prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNIkR^ite| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavochat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaRaM j nAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kR^ityate, yatra cha na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgR^ihyate| 25 atohaM sasha NkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR^ihANA| 26 tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR^ihlAmIti chedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM tavochitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vR^idvyA sAkAM mUlAmudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya dasha poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi punarneShyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmaNyAM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya

nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekShyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtiyA janA saMmeliShyanti| tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo. avIn pR^ithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pR^ithaka kR^itvAvIn 33 dakShiNe ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati| 34 tataH paraM rAjA dakShiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiShyati, AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatkR^ita A jagadArambahat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAsthA ncha mAM vIkShitura AgachChata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH pratividishyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vIkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkShya apAyayAma? 38 kada vA tvAM videshinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkShya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAsthA ncha vIkShya tvadantikamagachChAma? 40 tadAnIM rAjA tAn pratividishyati, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR^iNAM madhye ka nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pashchAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne tasya dUtebhayashcha yo. anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyA M madantikAt tamagniM gachChata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videshinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM kArAsthA ncha mAM vIkShituM nAgachChata| 44 tadA te pratividishyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videshinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthA M vIkShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiShyati, tathyamahaM yuShmAn bravImi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka nchana kShodiShThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pashchAdamyanantashAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

26 yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche, 2 yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena hantuM parakareShu samarpishyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprA nchaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTALikAyAM militvA 4 kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM shaknuyuriti mantrayA nchakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM shakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati 7 kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavishatastaM shirobhyaShechat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH kuitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 chedidaM vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyA M prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriShyata| 10 yIshunA tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArShIt| 11 yuShmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktvA mama shmashAnAdAnakarmmAkArShIt| 13 atohAM yuShmAn tathyam vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM prachAriShyate| 14 tato dvAdashashiShyANAm IShkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyA pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuShmAkAma kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMshanmudrA dAtuM sthirIkR^itavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShyA yIshum upagatya paprachChuH bhavatkR^ite kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojaiShyAmaH? bhavataH kechChA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukpuMsAham samlpaM vrajivtA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha shiShyaitvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyA M bhokShye| 19 tadA shiShyA yIshostAdR^ishanideshAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sAkAM sa nyavishat| 21 aparaM bhu njAna uktavAn yuShmAn tathyam vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM

parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tadA te. atIva duHkhitA ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhavishyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareShu samarpayiShyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tadA tasya kShemamabhaviShyati| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM teShAmashanakAle yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNAnanUdy ahaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^ihItvA khAdatA| 27 pashchAt sa kaMsA M gr^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAnanUdy tebhyah pradAya kathitavAn, sarvai ryuShmAbhiranena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadtat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pashchAt te gitamekaM saMgiya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati"|| 32 kintu shmarshAnAt samutthAya yuShmAkarnagre. ahaM gAlilaM gamiShyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviShyati| 34 tato yIshunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyA kathayAmi, yAmiNyAmasyAM charaNayudhasya ravAt pUrvaM tvaM mAM tri rnA NgIkariShyA| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA NgIkariShyAmi; tathaiva sarvve shiShyAshchochuH| 36 anantaraM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkAM getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyah kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiShye tAvad yUyamatropavishata| 37 pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH kR^itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo. atIva vyatithashcha babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIchcha mR^itiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtana jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgR^ita| 39 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayA nchakra, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi kaMso. ayaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na bhavatu, tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa shiShyAnupetya tAn nridorato nirikShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyA M mayA sAkAM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta? 41 parIkShAyAM na patituM jAgR^ita prArthayadhva ncha; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vamu rdurbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayA nchakra, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nridorato dadarsha, yatasteShAM netrANI nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivtA tR^itlyavAraM pUrvvat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH shiShyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayAnAH kiM vishrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpayate| 46 uttiShThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareShu masarpayiShyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAmeko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchiInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujAn gR^ihItvA tatsamIpamupatastha| 48 asau parakareShvarpayitA pUrvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM chumbiShye, so. asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmityuktvA taM chuchumbe| 50 tadA yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIshoH sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM bahiShkR^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM chichcheda| 52 tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinashyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargiyadUtAnAM dvAdashavAhinIt. adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnimeva tathA prArthayituM na shkayate, tvayA kimitthaM j nAyate? 54 tathA satItthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyA M tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIshu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyA M khaDgayaShTin AdAya mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye

sarvvametadabhUT|tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te manujA yIshuM dhR^itvA
 yatrAdhyApakaprA nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM
 ninyuH| 58 kintu sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpashchAd vrajivtA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM
 pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat| 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH sarvve yIshuM hantuM
 mR^iShAsAkShyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeShu mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApUH| 61
 sheShe dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIshvaramandiraM bhaMktvA
 dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi| 62 tada mahAyAjaka utthAya yIshum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na
 prativadas? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyAM vadanti? 63 kintu yIshu rmaunlbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka
 uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaramnA shapayAmi, tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64
 yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuShmAn tathyAM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM
 sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkShadhve| 65
 tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eSha IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkShyeNa
 kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, 66 yuShmAbhiH kiM
 vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vadhuArho. ayaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM kechit pratalamAhatya
 kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShire, 68 he khriShTa tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA
 vadAsmA| 69 pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhAShe, tvaM gAllIyyalshoH
 sahacharaekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveShAM samakSham ana NgIkR^ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahaM
 na vedmi| 71 tada tasmin bahirdvAraM gate. anyA dAsI taM nirIkShya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi
 nAsaratIyyayIshunaA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya kathitavAn, taM naraM
 na parichinomi| 73 kShaNAt paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeka iti
 tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so. abhishapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tada
 sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoShyase, yaiShA vAg yIshunAvAdi tAM
 pitaraH saMsraMitya bahirvA khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda|

27 prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA yIshuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA 2 taM
 badvvA nItvA pantlyapilAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA
 yihUdAstatprANAdaNDaJ nAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchiInAnAM samakShAM
 tAstriMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 etannirAgonaprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluShaM kR^itavAnahaM|
 tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA
 mudrA nikShipya prasthitavAn itvA cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA
 mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| 7
 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmashAnastAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetramakrINan| 8 ato.
 adyApi tatsthAnaM raktakShetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyelliyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM,
 tasya triMshanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt tebhya Adlyata, tena cha
 kulAlasya kShetraM krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11
 anantaraM yIshau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM paprachcha, tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM
 rAja? tada yIshustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena
 tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pilAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkShyAM
 dadati, tat tvaM na shR^iNoShi? 14 tathApi sa teShAmekasyApi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so.
 adhipati rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyachcha tanmahakAle. adhipateretAdR^ishI rAtirAsIt, prajA
 yaM ka nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit
 khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pilAtastatra militAn lokAn apR^ichChat, eSha barabbA bandhI khriShTavikhyAto
 yIshushchaitayoH kaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkAM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrShyayA sa samarpita iti sa j

nAtavAn| 19 aparaM vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pIlAtasya patni bhR^ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkR^ite. adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamatlabhe| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchityAdAtuM yIshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 tato. adhipatistAn pR^iShTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kechChA? te prochu rbarabbAM| 22 tada pIlAtaH paprachCha, tarhi yaM khriShTaM vadanti, taM yIshuM kiM kariShyAmi? sarve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 23 tato. adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 24 tada nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahashchApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakShAM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat, etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirdoSho. ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tada sarvvAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho. asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya krushena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshumAnlya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagR^ihuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA kR^iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdiyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtre niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskR^itya tad vasanaM mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH| 32 pashchAtte bahirbhUya kurINiyaM shimonnAmakamekaM vilokya krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire| 33 anantaraM gulgaltaM arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIshave pittamishritAmlarasAm pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAniM te taM krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante. adharIyaM me te manuShyAH parasparsaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha|yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tada tad asidhyat, 36 pashchAt te tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSha yihUdiyAnAM rAjaA yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau chairau tena sAkAM krushena vividhuH| 39 tada pAnthA nijashiro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSha, chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA tiraskR^itya jagaduH, 42 so. anyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAja bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeshyAmaH| 43 sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadIshvarastasmin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIshvarasutaH| 44 yau stenau sAkAM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH| 45 tada dvitIyayAmAt tR^iIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, 46 tR^iIyayAme "eli eli lAmA shivaktani", arthAt madIshvara madIshvara kuto mAmyAkShIH? yIshuruchchairiti jagAda| 47 tada tatra sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAShire, ayam eliyamAhUyati| 48 teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIghraM gatvA spa njaM gR^ihiItvA tatrAmlarasAm dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare. akathayan tiShThata, taM rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyAmaH| 50 yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tato mandirasya vichChedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmishchakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata cha| shmashAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan, 53 shmashAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH| 54 yIshurakShaNAya niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa Nginashcha tAdR^iShIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dR^iShTvA bhItA avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro bhavati| 55 ya bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamAnA gAlIlastatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAtA ya mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA cha yoShita etA dUre tiShThantyo dadR^iShuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIshoH shiShyatvAt 58 pIlAtasya samIpam gatvA yIshoH kAyaM yayAche, tena pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adidesha| 59

yUShaph tatkAyaM nItvA shuchivastreN AchChAdya 60 svArthaM shaile yat shmashAnaM chakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpAShANaM dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra shmashAnasammukha upavishatuH| 62 tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare. ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha militvA pilAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he mahechCha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAmo vayaM; 64 tasmAt tR^itIyadinaM yAvat tat shmashAnaM rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itvA lokAn vadiShyanti, sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH sheShiyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviShyati| 65 tada pilAta avAdit, yuShmAkaM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata| 66 tataste gatvA taddUrapAShANaM mudrA NkitaM kR^itvA rakShigaNaM niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmasuH|

28 tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe saptAhaprathamadinya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM draShTumAgatA| 2 tada mahAn bhUkampo. abhavat; parameshvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAryya taduparyupavivesha| 3 tadavadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha| 4 tadAniM rakShiNastadbhayAt kampitA mR^itavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa, krushahatayIshuM mR^igayadhve tadaHaM vedmi| 6 so. atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathothtitavAn; etat prabhoH shayanasthAnaM pashyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat, yuShmAkaM gAllaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuShmAnavAdiShAM| 8 tatasta bhayAt mahAnandA ncha shmashAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyA| kintu shiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9 yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatasta Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH| 10 yIshustA avAdit, mA bibhita, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^ingAllaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mA drakShyanti| 11 striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitAM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH| 12 te prAchiInaiH samaM saMsadaM kR^itvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmA su nidriteShu tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata| 14 yadyetadadhipeH shrotragocharbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA gR^ihItvA shikShAnurUpaM karma chakruH, yihUdlyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate| 16 ekAdasha shiShyA yIshunirUpitAgAllasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvIkShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya vyAhR^itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuShmA yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata| 20 pashyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuShmAbhiH sAkAM tiShThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

mArkaH

1 Ishvaraputra sya yIshukhriShTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste,
 pashya svaklyadUtantu tavAgre preShayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariShkariShyati| 3
"parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA" ityatet
prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyachidravaH|| 4 saeva yohan prAntare majjitaVAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM
manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn| 5 tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH
sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAny NgIkR^itya yarddananadyAM tena
majjita babhUvuH| 6 asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM charmajAtam,
tasya bhakShyAni cha shUkakITA vanyamadhUni chAsan| 7 sa prachArayan kathayA nchakra, ahaM
namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdR^isho matto gurutara ekaH puruSho
matpashchAdAgachChati| 8 ahaM yuShmAn jale majjitaVAn kintu sa pavitra AtmA ni saMmajjyiShyati| 9
apara ncha tasminneva kAle gAllpradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya yohanA yarddananadyAM
majjito. abhUti| 10 sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmA
ncha dR^iShTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshIyA vANI
babhUva| 12 tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyA M ninAya| 13 atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin
sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan shaitAnA parIkShitaH; pashchAt svargiyadUtAstaM siShevire| 14
anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu rgAllpradeshamAgatya IshvararAjasya susaMvAdaM
prachArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa IshvararAjya ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM
manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde cha vishvAsita| 16 tadanantaraM sa gAlliyasamudrasya tIre gachChan
shimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA cha imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakShipantau
dR^iShTvA tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pashchAdAgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi|
18 tatastau tatkShaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pashchAt jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid
dUraM gatvA sa sivadIpudrayAkUb tadbhrAtR^iyohan cha imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau
dR^iShTvA tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdIyatuH|
21 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravishya
samupadesha| 22 tasyopadeshallokA AshcharyyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadishan prabhAvavAniva
propadidesha| 23 apara ncha tasmin bhajanagR^ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSha AsIt| sa
chItshabdaM kR^itvA kathayA nchake 24 bho nAsaratIya yIsho tvamasmA tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kah
sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmA nAshayituM samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi| 25 tadA
yIshustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUshNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha| 26 tataH so. apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya
atyuchaishchItkR^itya nirjagAma| 27 tenaiva sarvve chamatkR^itya parasparaM kathayA nchakrire, aho
kimidaM? kIdR^isho. ayaM navya upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj nApiteShu te tadA
nAnuvarttino bhavanti| 28 tadA tasya yasho gAllashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshaN vyApnot| 29 apara ncha te
bhajanagR^ihAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya cha niveshanaM pravivishuH| 30
tadA pitaraSYa shvashrUrjvaraplIDitA shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vij nApayA nchakruH| 31 tataH
sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhR^itvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShIt tataH paraM sA tAn
siSheve| 32 athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpam sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhr^itAMshcha
samAninyuH| 33 sarvve nAgarikA lokA dvAri saMmilitAshcha| 34 tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn
manujAnarogiNashchakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayA nchakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyA M vaktuM
niShiShedha cha yatohetoste tamajAnan| 35 apara ncha so. atipratyUShe vastutastu rAtrisheShe samutthAya
bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthaya nchakra| 36 anantaraM shimon tatsa Nginashcha tasya
pashchAd gatavantaH| 37 taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mR^igayante| 38 tadA so.

akathayat AgachChata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANi yAmaH, yato. ahaM tatra kathAM prachArayituM bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa teSHAM gAlIpradeshasya sarvveShu bhajanagR^iheShu kathAH prachArayA nchakra bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha| 40 anantaramekaH kuShThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn ichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 41 tataH kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamechChA vidyate tvaM pariShkR^ito bhava] etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThI rogAnmuktaH pariShkR^ito. abhavat| 43 tadA sa taM visR^ijan gADhamAdishya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmA nAjaM darshaya, lokebhyaH svapariShkR^iteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsR^ijasva cha| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM prAreBhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshaM nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

2 tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe sa gR^iha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkShaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthUH, 2 tasmAd gR^ihamadhye sarvveShAM kR^ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM prachArayA nchakra| 3 tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetuM na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA ChidraM kR^itvA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIshusteshAM vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyanto. adhyApakAstatropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, eSha manuShya etAdR^ishIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IshvaraM vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNaM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadar yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIshustatkShAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahे tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 10 kintu pR^ithivYAM pApAni mArShTuM manuShyaputraSYa sAmarthyamasti, etad yuShmA nApayituM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiShTha tava shayyAM gR^ihItvA svagR^ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatkShaNaM utthAya shayyAM gR^ihItvA sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdR^ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaram dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIshustatkShAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahе tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 14 atha gachChan karasa nchayagR^iha upaviShTAm AlphiyaputraM leviM dR^iShTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpashchAt tvAmAmachCha tataH sa utthAya tatpashchAd yaya| 15 anantaraM yIshau tasya gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaishch sahopavivishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dR^iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati cha? 17 tadvAkyA shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchopavAsAchArishiShyA yIshoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiShThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na slyvati, yato nUtanavastraNa saha sevane kR^ite jIrNaM vastraM Chidye tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUshu nUtanaM drAkShArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti,

ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIshu ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tadA tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarishChettuM pravR^ittAH| 24 ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo. akathayat dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kshudhitAH santo yat karmma kR^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye darshanlyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo. api dadau| 27 so. aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manuShyArthameva nirUpito. asti kintu manuShyo vishrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuShyaputro vishrAmavArasyaApi prabhurAstel

3 anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagR^ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt| 2
sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH| 3
tadA sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyAM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttisHTha| 4 tataH param sa tAn
paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM
karaNIyaM? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa teShAmantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH
krodhAt chartudasho dR^iShTavAn taM mAnuShaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste
vistR^ite taddhasto. anyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodIyaiH
saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7 ataeva yIshustatsthAnaM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpam
gataH; 8 tato gAlliyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya pashchAd
gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUharcha tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM shrutvA
tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA lokasamUharchet tasyopari patati ityAsha NkyA sa nAvamekAM nikaTe
sthApayituM shiShyAnAdiShTavAn| 10 yato. anekamanuShyANAmArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvte taM
spraShTuM parasparsaM balena yatnavantaH| 11 apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM dR^iShTvA tachcharaNayoH
patitvA prochaiH prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dR^iDham Aj nApya svaM parichAyitum
niShiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste
tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tadA sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapraChArAya preritA bhavitum
15 sarvvaprapkravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNAya prabhAvA M prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha niyuktavAn| 16
teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH,
18 mathI thomA cha AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa
IShkarIyotIyayihUdAshcha| 19 sa shimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohambhyAM cha binerigish
arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn
janasamAgamo. abhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAshaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhR^illokA imAM
vArttaM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhR^itvAnetuM gatAH| 22 apara ncha
yirUshAlama AgatA ye ye. adhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena bhUtapatinA
bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIshu rdR^iShTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM shaitAnaM
tyAjayituM shaknoti? 24 ki nichana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pR^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM
sthAtuM na shaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparsaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH
sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shaitAn yadi svavipakShatayA uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi
sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati| 27 apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na
baddhA kopi tasya gR^ihaM pravishya dravyANi luNThayituM na shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gR^ihasya
dravyANi luNThayituM shaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuShmabhymahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAnA
yAni yAni pApAnIshvaranindA ncha kurvvanti teShAM tatsarvveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShamA bhavitum
shaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmA nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShamA kadApi na bhaviShyati
sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto. asti teShAmetatkathAhetoH

sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAtA bhrAtR^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastsannidhau samupaviShTA lokAstaM babhAshire pashya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAcha mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviShTA shiShyAn prati avalokanaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa 34 pashyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 35 yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA cha|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM prAreBhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dR^iShTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bljavaptA bljAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bljAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata AkAshIyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bljAni svalpamR^ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni tAni mR^idolpatvAt shlghrama NkuritAni; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlAno nAdhogatativAt shuShkAni cha| 7 kiyanti bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvR^idvyA tAni jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bljAni AnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvR^idvyA phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni triMshadguNAni kiyanti ShaShTiguNAni kiyanti shataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM taddR^iShTAntavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IshvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyaN bodduhU yuShmAkaMadhikAro. asti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti, shR^iNvantaH shR^iNvanti kintu na budhyante, chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati dR^iShTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dR^iShTAntavAkyaN na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dR^iShTAntAna bhotsyadhve? 14 bljavaptA vAkyarUpAni bljAni vaptati; 15 tatra ye ye lokA vAkyaN shR^iNvanti, kintu shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shlghramAgatya teShAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bljAnyapanayati taeva uptoBljamArgapArshvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA vAkyaN shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gR^ihlanti, kintu hr^idi sthairyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutrachit kleshe upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptoBljapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH kathAM shR^iNvanti kintu sAMsArikI chintA dhanabhrAnti rviShayalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasantI tataH mA viphalaH bhavati (**aiōn g165**) 19 taeva uptoBljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye janA vAkyam shrutvA gR^ihlanti teShAM kasya vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptoBljorvvavarbhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so. aparamapi kathitavAn kopi jano dlpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dlpamAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyam shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthamapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadvijaM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha; 28 yato hetoH prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachchedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShaNaM shasyAni Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so. akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarShapaikenA tulyaM yato mR^idi vapanakAle sarShapabijaM sarvvapR^ithivIsthabiljAt kShudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd bR^ihad bhavati, tasya bR^ihatyaH shAkhAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante| 33 itthaM

teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so. anekadR^iShTAntaistAnupadiShTavAn, 34 dR^iShTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR^iShTAntArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo. akathayad AgachChata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tadA te lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gR^ihItvA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAna tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavachcha| 38 tadA sa naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatashchintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyU M tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH sushirashcha bhava; tato vAyau nivR^itte. abdhirknista NgobhUt| 40 tada sa tAnuvAcha yUyAM kuta etAdR^iksha NkAkulA bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte. atIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyU sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kldR^igayaM manujaH|

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradesha upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtgrasta ekaH shmaskAnAdetya taM sAkShAch chakAra| 3 sa shmaskAne. avAtsIt kopi taM shr^i Nkhalena badvvA sthApayituM nAshaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigADaiH shR^i Nkhalishcha sa baddhopi shR^i NkhalAnyAkR^iShya mochitavAn nigADAni cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM vashikarttuM na shashaka| 5 divAnishaM sadA parvvataM shmaskAna ncha bhramitvA chItshabdAM kR^itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svaM kR^itavAn| 6 sa yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNaNAMA uchairuvaMshchovAcha, 7 he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra yIsho bhavatA saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmishvareNa shApaye mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachcha| 9 atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamanake. asmastato. asmannAma bAhinI| 10 tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAniM parvvataM nikaShA bR^ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajAM Ashrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIshunAnuj nAtAste. apavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajA M prAvishan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahrasaM NkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhaPAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme cha tadvArttaM kathayA nchakruH| tada lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtgrastam arthAd bAhinibhUtgrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dR^iShTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dR^iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtgrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasImAto bahirgantuM yIshuM vinetuMArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmlyAnAM samIpAM gR^iha ncha gachCha prabhustvayi kR^ipAM kR^itvA yAni karmmA nI kR^itavAn tAni tAni j nApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIshunA kR^itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karmma dikApalideshe prachArayituM prArabdhaVAn tataH sarvve lokA AshcharyyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIshau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tiShThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo. abhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kashchid bhajanagR^ihasyAdhipa Agatya taM dR^iShTavaiva charaNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanyA mR^itapryAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogYAYa tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jiViShyati| 24 tadA yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalityA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdashavarShAni pradararogeNa 26 shIrNA chikitsakAnAM nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavatI cha sarvvavsaM vyayitvApi nArogYA M prAptA cha punarapi pIditAsIchcha 27 yA stri sA yIsho rvArttaM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraShTuM labheyaM tadA rogahInA bhaviShyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparsha| 29 tenaiva tatkShaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH shuShkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe. anubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt shakti rnirgatA yIshuretanmanasA j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR^itya pR^iShTavAn

kena madvastraM spR^iShTaM? 31 tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH saMgharShanti tad
 dR^iShTvA kena madvastraM spR^iShTamiti kutAH kathayati? 32 kintu kena tat karmma kR^itaM tad
 draShTuM yIshushchaturdishes dR^iShTavAn| 33 tataH sA strI bhItA kampitA cha satI svasyA rukpratikriyA
 jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patityA sarvvavR^ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAniM
 yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratiitvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vrava svarogAnmuktA cha
 tiShTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhAShire tava kanyA
 mR^itaM tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klishnAsi? 36 kintu yIshustad vAkyaM shrutvaiva bhajanagR^ihAdhipaM
 gaditavAn mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvAsih| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan cha etAn vina kamapi
 svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM
 bahurodanaM vilApa ncha kurvvato lokAn dadarsha| 39 tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya proktavAn yUyA
 kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanyA na mR^itaM nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu
 yIshuH sarvvAna bahiShkR^itya kanyAyAH pitaraU svasa Nginashcha gR^ihltvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM
 praviShTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhR^itvA tAM babhAShe TAlithA kUmI, arthato he
 kanye tvamuttishtA ityAj nApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkShaNaM sA dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyA potthAya
 chalitumAreBhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA
 etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti dR^iDhamAdiShTavAn|

6 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradeshamAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd gatAH| 2 atha
 vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^ihe upadeShTumArabdhavAn tato. aneke lokAstatkathAM shrutvA vismitya
 jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR^ishI AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM
 karmma karttAM etasmai kathaM j nAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM
 yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginiyA kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe
 pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIshustebhyo. akathayat svadesham svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA
 kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdI asatkR^ito na bhavati| 5 apara ncha teShAmpratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM
 rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi chirtrakAryyaM karttAM
 na shaktaH| 6 atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn bhramityA upadiShTavAn 7 dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya
 amedhyabhUtAn vashikarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM dvau dvau jano preShitavAn| 8 punarityAdishad yUyam
 ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDa ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahlIta, 9
 mArgayAtrAyai pAdesUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapruktaM tena yUyA
 yasyAM puryyAM yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha tAvat tanniveshane
 sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathAshcha na shR^iNvanti tarhi
 tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata;
 ahaM yuShmA yathArthaM vachmi vichArdine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA
 sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA prachAritavantaH| 13
 evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArShuH| 14 itthaM
 tasya sukhyAtishchaturdishes yvAptA tadA herod rAjA tannishamy kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd
 utthita atohetostenA sarvvA etA adbhetakriyAH prakAshante| 15 anye. akathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi
 kathitavanta eShA bhaviShyadvAdI yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^isha ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya
 bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavaN sa eva yohanayaM sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat| 17 pUrvvaM
 svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kR^itavantaM herodaM yohanavAdit svabhrAtR^ivadhU rna vivAhyA|
 18 ataH kAraNAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR^itvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19 herodiyA tasmai
 yohane prakupya taM hantum aichChat kintu na shaktA, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmnikam satpuruSha
 ncha j nAtvA samanya rakShitavAn; tatkathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmA Ni kR^itavAn

hR*^*iShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutavAMshcha| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAniBhyashcha gAllpradeshIyashreShThalokebhhyashcha rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR*^*itavAn 22 tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanyA sametya teShAM samakShaM saMnR*^*itya herodastena sahopaviShTAnA ncha toShamajIjanat tatA nR*^*ipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 shapathaM kR*^*itvAkathayat ched rAjyArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM paprachCha kimahaM yAchiShye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNesmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAche. ahaM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo. atiduHkhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojinA nchAnurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shaktaH| 27 tatkShaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA cha svamAtre dadau| 29 ananataraM yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM shmaskAne. asthApayan| 30 atha preShitA yIshoH sannidhau militA yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vishrAmyata yatastsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAshA M prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke taM parichitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpa upatasthUH| 34 tadA yIshu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAniM dR*^*iShTvA teShu karuNAM kR*^*itavAn yataste. arakShakameShA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR*^*ijatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhojaya; tataste jagadu rvayAM gatvA dvishatasMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiShyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pR*^*iShThavAn yuShmAkAM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pashyata; tataste dR*^*iShTvA tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi| 39 tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum AdiShTavAn, 40 tataste shataM shataM janAH pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavishuH| 41 atha sa tAn pa nchapUpAn matsyadvaya ncha dhR*^*itvA svargaM pashyan IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveShayituM shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau cha vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtR*^*ipyani| 43 anantaraM shiShyA avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatsyaishcha pUrNAn dvadasha DallakAn jagR*^*ihuH| 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha sahasrANi puruShA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visR*^*ijanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtu ncha shShyin vADhamAdiShTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn visR*^*ijya prArthatayituM parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhyA upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvA M vAhayitvA parishrAntA iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpametya teShAmagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu shiShyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR*^*iShTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dR*^*iShTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIshustatkShaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivR*^*ittaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM menire| 52 yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIlyam AshcharyyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te pAraM gatvA gineSharatpradeshametya taTa upasthitAH| 54 teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIyA lokAstaM parichitya 55 chaturdikShu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH kR*^*itastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya chelagranthimAtraM spraShTum teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthatayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspR*^*ishustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

7 anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgatAH| 2 te tasya
kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR^iShTvA tAnadUSHayan| 3
yataH phirUshinaH sarvvayihUdlyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAM samanya pratalena hastAn
aprakShAlya na bhu njate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM
pittalapAtrANAm AsanAnA ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteShAmAchArAH santi| 5 te
phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa
nAcharanto. aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMte? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya
yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA svakIyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu
matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha| 7 shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM
mudhaiva te| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakShatha kintu
IshvarAj nAM laMghadhve; aparA IdR^ishyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve| 9 anya nchAkathayat yUyaM
svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakShArthaM spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA
proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM|
11 kintu madlyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyAM
yadi kopi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthAM
svapraprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IshvarAj nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdR^ishAnyanyAnyanekAni
karmmANi kurudhve| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyAM shr^iNuta budhyadhva
ncha| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM shaknoti IdR^ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam
antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu| 17
tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR^ihamadhyA M praviShTastadA shiShyAstadR^iShTAntavAkyArthaM paprachChuH|
18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdR^igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravishya
naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna pravishati kintu
kukShimadhyA M pravishati sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe niryAti| 20 aparamapayavAdId
yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato. antarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH
kuchintA parastrIveshyAgamanaM 22 naravadhashchauryyaM lobho duShTatA prava nchanA kAmukatA
kudR^iShTirIshvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nирgachChanti| 23 etAni sarvVAni duritAnyantarAdetya
naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra kimapi
niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM mati nchakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka| 25
yataH suraphainikIdeshIyayUnAnIvaMshodbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUtigrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya
tatsamIpamAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitvA 26 svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kr^itavatI|
27 kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstR^ipyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gR^ihiItvA kukkurebhyo
nikShepo. anuchitaH| 28 tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma nchAdhaHsthAH kukkurA
bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| 29 tataH so. akathayad etatkathAhetoH sakushalaYahi tava
kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA strI gR^ihaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha|
31 punashcha sa sorasIdonpurapradeshaT prasthAya dikApalideshasya prAntarabhAgena gAlljaladheH
samIpam gatavAn| 32 tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre
hastamarpayituM vinayaH kr^itaH| 33 tato yIshu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo Nguli
rdadau niShThIvaM dattvA cha tajjihvAM pasparsha| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkShya dIrghaM nishvarya
tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkShaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha
jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM
kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan; 37 te. atichamatkr^itya
parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya shravaNashaktiM mUkAya cha kathanashaktiM dattvA sarvvaM
karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

8 tadA tatsamIpAM bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteShAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda,
| 2 lokanivahe mama kR^ipA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi
nAsti| 3 teShAM madhye. aneke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteShu teShu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteShu te
pathi klamiShyanti| 4 shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena
shakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te. akathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa
tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn dhR^itvA IshvaraguNAn anukIrtaAmAsa,
bhaMktvA pariveShayituM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveShayAmAsuH| 7 tathA teShAM
samIpe ye kShudramatsyA Asan tAnapYAdAya IshvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveShayitum AdiShTavAn|
8 tato lokA bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gR^ihItAshcha| 9 ete
bhoktAraH prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruShA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa shiShyA saha
nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUshina Agatya tena saha vivadAmAnAstasya
parikShArtham AkAshIyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH| 12 tadA so. antardIrghaM nishvasyAkathayat,
ete vidyamAnanarAH kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn
kimapi chihnaM na darshayiShyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 etarhi
shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR^iteShu nAvi teShAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM yIshustAn
AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata| 16 tataste.
anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad
budvvA yIshustebhyo. akathayat yuShmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM
kimadyApi kimapi na jAnitha? boddhu ncha na shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni
santi? 18 satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu karNeShu kiM na shR^iNutha? na smaratha cha?
19 yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM
yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH pUrNAh kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te. akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn|
20 apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tada yUyam
atirktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn
tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA
andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraShTuM taM prArthayA nchakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya
karau gR^ihItvA nagarAd bahirdesaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niShThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA
taM paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? 24 sa netre unmillya jagAda, vr^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirikShe| 25
tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmilayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA
spaShTarUpaM sarvalokAn dadarsha| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmAma mA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha
kimapyanuktvA nijagR^ihaM yAhityAdishya yIshustaM nijagR^ihaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM shiShyaiH
sahito yIshuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan tAnapR^ichChat ko. aham atra lokAH kiM
vadanti? 28 te pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi
bhaviShyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapR^ichChat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM
vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad yUyaM
mama kathA kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuShyaputreNAvashyaM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH
prAchiInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR^itlyadine uthAsyati
cha, yIshuH shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaShTamAchaShTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau
dhR^itvA taM tarjitatvAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirikShya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId
dUrIbhava vighnakArin IshvarIyAryyAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn
shiShyAMshchAhUya jagAda yaH kashchin mAmanugantum ichChati sa AtmAaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM
gR^ihItvA matpashchAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kashchit svaprANaM rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu
yaH kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prANaM hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati| 36 apara ncha manujaH

sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANaviniMayena kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 38 eteShAM vyabhichAriNaM pApinA ncha lokAnAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mAM matkathA ncha lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNaAgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati|

9 atha sa tAnavAdit yuShmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IshvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitAM na dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra daNDAYamAnAnAM madhye pi tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| 2 atha ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdR^ik pANaDaraM karttAM shaknoti| 4 apara ncha eliyo mUsAshcha tebhyo darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tadA pitaro yIshumavAdit he guro. asmAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkR^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAm eliyakR^ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayA nchakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte chaturdisho dR^iShTvA yIshuM vinA svaiH sahitAM kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUTyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shmaskAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasya vArtta yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA shmaskAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te tadvAkyaM sveShu gopAyA nchakrire| 11 atha te yIshuM paprachChuH prathamata eliyanAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAcha, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANI sAdhayiShyati; naraputre cha lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvaj nAsyate| 13 kintvahAM yuShmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svezChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujaNAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstaM dR^iShTavaiva chamatkR^itya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tadA yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkShId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdit he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhr^ita ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShiNo bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdit, re avishvAsinaH santAnA yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastsannidhiM sa Anlyata kintu taM dR^iShTavaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhr^itavAn; sa cha bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM paprachcha, asyedR^ishI dashA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdit bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAshayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM kR^itvAsmAn upakarotu| 23 tadA yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkShaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIshu rlokasa NghaM dHAvitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtashchItshabdAM kR^itvA tamApiDya bahirrajAma, tato bAlako mR^itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mR^itaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhr^itvA yIshunotthApitaH sa uttasthaul| 28 atha yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe shiShyA guptaM taM paprachChuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na shaktAH? 29 sa uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdR^ishaM tyAjayituM na shakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAllmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naichChat| 31 apara ncha sa shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu samarpayiShyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate tR^itlyadine sa utthAsyatIti

32 kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta prashTu ncha bibhyaH| 33 atha yIshuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegR^iha ncchetya tAnapR^ichChad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te. anyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM sevakashcha bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gR^ihltvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe kR^itvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kashchidIdR^ishasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabrabrit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dR^iShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmityAchcha taM nyaShedhAma| 39 kintu yIshuravadat taM mA niShedhat, yato yaH kashchin mannAmnA chitraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na shaknoti| 40 tatha yaH kashchid yuShmAkaM vipakShatAM na karoti sa yuShmAkaMeva sapakShaH| 41 yaH kashchid yuShmA khrIShTashiShyAn j nAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmA nahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va ncrito na bhaviShyati| 42 kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAT kaNThabaddhapeshaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanaRake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (**Geenna g1067**) 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin. anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavastava nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (**Geenna g1067**) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina. anirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAje praveshastava kShemaM| (**Geenna g1067**) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriShyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyA M lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

10 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAta sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha| 2 tadA phirUshinastatsamIpam etya tam parIkShituM paprachChaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmA nA prati kimAj nApayat? 4 ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatniM tyaktu ncha mUsA. anumanyate| 5 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat| 6 kintu sR^iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa cha sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAT pumAn pitaraM mAtara ncha tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asako bhaviShyati, 8 tau dvAv ekA Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhyA tau na dvAv ekA Ngau| 9 ataH kAraNAd Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIshu rgR^ihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH| 11 tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhichArI bhavati| 12 kAchinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhichArINi bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA shishUn spR^ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava AnIyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavastatarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIshustad dR^iShTva krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^ishA IshvararAje AdhikAriNaH| 15 yuShmA nahaM yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtva rAgyamIshvarasya na gR^ihltvA sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 16 ananataraM sa shishUna Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM babhAShe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnuni pAtayitvA pR^iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (**aiōnios g166**) 18 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mA M

paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati] **19** parastrIM nAbhigachCha; naraM mA
 ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR^jShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitaraU sammanyasva;
 nideshA ete tvayA j nAtAH] **20** tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcharAmi|
21 tada yIshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvvasvaM vikrIya
 daridrebhyo vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya krushaM vahan madanuvartti
 bhava] **22** kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha san
 jagAma] **23** atha yIshushchaturdishes nirikShya shiShyAn avAdit, dhanilokAnAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH
 kIdR^ig duShkaraH] **24** tasya kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA
 ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH] **25** IshvararAjye dhaninAM
 praveshaT sUchirandhreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanam sukaraM] **26** tada shiShyA atIva vismitAH
 parasparsaM prochuH, tarhi kaH paritrANA M prAptuM shaknoti? **27** tato yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan
 narasyAsAdhyaM kintu neshvarasya, yato hetorIshvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam] **28** tada pitara uvAcha, pashya
 vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH] **29** tato yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM
 vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaram bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaram
 jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA **30** gR^ihabhrAtR^ibhaginipitR^imAtR^ipatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha
 shataguNA n pretyAnantAyushcha na prApnoti tAdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (**aiōn g165, aiōnios g166**) **31** kintvagrIyA
 aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShIyA aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti| **32** atha yirUshAlamyAnakAle
 yIshusteShAm agragAmi babhUva, tasmAtte chitraM j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH] tada sa puna
 rdvAdashashiShyAn gR^ihltvA svIyAM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyAH kathayituM prArebe; **33** pashyata
 vayaM yirUshAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuShyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu
 samarpayiShyate; te cha vadhadaNDAj nAM dApayitvA paradeshiyAnAM kareShu taM samarpayiShyanti| **34** te
 tamupahasya kashayA prahR^itya tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShipya taM haniShyanti, tataH sa tR^itIyadine
 protthAsyati| **35** tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadanikam etya prochatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM
 yAchiShyate tadasmarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH] **36** tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM
 kimichChathaH? kiM mayA yuShmardarthaM karaNIyam? **37** tada tau prochatuH, AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve
 vAmapArshve chaikaM tavaishvaryyapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya| **38** kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha
 yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthatyethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate?
 yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiShye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH
 shakShyate| **39** tada yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena
 majjanena chAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethel| **40** kintu yeShAmartham idaM nirUpitaM,
 tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro
 nAsti| **41** athAnyadashashiShyA imAM kathAM shrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM chukupuH| **42** kintu yIshustAn
 samAhIuya babhAShe, anyadeshiyAnAM rAjtvaM ye kurvvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvA kurvvanti, tathA ye
 mahAlokAste teShAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnIthA| **43** kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA
 bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyA M vA nChati sa yuShmAkaM sevako bhaviShyati, **44**
 yuShmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati| **45** yato manuShyaputraH
 sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprAnAM dAtu
 nchAgataH| **46** atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shiShyai rlokaishcha saha yIsho rgamanakAle
 TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArshve bhikShArtham upaviShTaH| **47** sa nAsaratlyasya
 yIshorAgamanavArttAM prApya prochai rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| **48**
 tatoneke lokA maunibhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuchchai rjagAda, he yIsho dAyUdaH
 santAna mAM dayasva| **49** tada yIshuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya
 babhAShire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| **50** tada sa uttarIyavastraM nikShipya

protthaYa yIshoH samIpam gataH| 51 tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? tadA sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madlyA dR^iShTirbhavet| 52 tato yIshustamuvAcha yAhI tava vishvAsastvAM svasthamakArShit, tasmAt tatkShaNaM sa dR^iShTiM prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

11 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagiBaithanIyapuraylorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau shiShyAvidaM vAkyaM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi prR^ichChati tarhi prabhOratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyachid dvArasya pArshve taM garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, 5 etarhi taptopasthitalokAnAM kashchid apR^ichChat, garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? 6 tadA yIshorAj nAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkShaNaM tamAdAtuM te. anujaj nuH| 7 atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM garddabhashishum AnIya tadupari svavastrANi pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviShTaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha tarushAkhAshChitavA mArge vikIrNAH| 9 apara ncha pashchAdgAmino. agragAminashcha sarvve janA uchAiHsvereNa vaktumAreBhire, jaya jaya yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduchChrAye svarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIshu ryirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya chaturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dR^iShTaVAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kShudhArutto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^iShTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati| 14 tatastropasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 15 adyArabhyA kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhu njIta; imAM kathAM tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaraM teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNiJAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretR^iNAM AsanAni cha nyubjaya nchakAra sarvvAni kretR^in vikretR^iMshcha bahishchakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadishan jagAda, mama gR^ihaM sarvvajAtlyAnAM prArthanAgrR^iham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tathopAyaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd bahiravrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachChantastamuDumbaramahIruhuM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR^iShuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyAmaM smaran yIshuM babhAShA, he guro pashyatu ya uDumbaraviTapi bhavatA shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva| 22 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, yUyaMishvare vishvasita| 23 yuShmAñhaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyaMavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasA kimapi na sandihya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyaanusAreNa tad ghaTiShyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuShmAñhaM vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhve tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 apara ncha yuShmAñhaM prArthayituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAñhaM aparAdhi tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tatha kR^ite yuShmAñhaM svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAñhaMAgAMmi kShamiShyate| 26 kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAñhaMAgAMsi na kShamiShyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryirUshAlamaM pravivishuH, yIshu ryada madhyemandiram itastato gachChati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA nchashcha tadanantikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH, 28 tvaM kenAdeshena karmmAñyetAni karoShi? tathaitAni karmmAñhi karttAM kenAdiShTosi? 29 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAñhaM ekakathAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA

uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuShmabhyaM kathayiShyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahaM kathayatal| 31 te paraspramaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUvetaI ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIshuM pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH| yIshuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdeshena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyaM tanna kathayiShyAmi|

12 anantaraM yIshu rdR^iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM kr^itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkShetraM kr^iShIvaleShu samarpaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAle kr^iShIvalAstaM dhR^itvA prahR^itya riktaHastaM visasR^ijuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhR^ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te kr^iShIvalAH pAshANAghAtaistaM savyaM shiro bha NktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhinot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeShAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashchA taiH kr^itaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa| 7 kintu kr^iShIvalAH paraspramaM jagaduH, eShA uttarAdhikAri, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastatha kR^ite. adhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviShyati| 8 tatastaM dhR^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH prAkShipan| 9 anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya tAn kr^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatkShetram anyeShu kr^iShIvaleShu samarpayiShyati| 10 apara ncha, "sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANA M yantu tuchChakaM| prAdhAnaprasrastaH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati| 11 etat karmma pareshasyAMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet||" imAM shAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiShTa? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrujuH| 13 apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUshino herodilyAMshchA lokAn tadanikaM preShayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhAShi kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata IshvarIyaM mArgaM darshayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darshayatal| 16 tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn paprachCha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyANi tu IshvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mR^itAnAmuthAnA M ye na manyante te sidUkino yIshoH samIpamAgatya taM paprachChuH; 19 he guro kashchijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gR^ihItvA bhrAtu rvaMshotpattiM kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsAasmAn prati vyalikhata| 20 kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteShAM jyeShThabhrAtA vivaha niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagR^ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tr^itIyopi bhrAtA tAdR^ishobhavat| 22 itthaM saptava bhrAtarastAM striyam gR^ihItvA niHsantAnAH santo. amriyanta, sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha mR^itAnAmuthAnakAle yadA ta uthAsyanti tadA teShAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptava tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarashakti ncha yUyamaj nAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mR^italokAnAmuthAnA M sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 26 punashcha "aham ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdIt mR^itAnAmuthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Ishvaro jiVatAM prabhuH kintu mR^itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha|

28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitthaM vichAraM shushrAva; yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvvA taM pR^iShTavAn sarvvAsAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShThA? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha,
 29 "he isrAyellokA avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva, 30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare priyadhvam," ityAj nA shreShThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvam," eShA yA dvitIyAj nA sA tAdR^ishi; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm Aj nAbhyAm anyA kApyAj nA shreShThA nAsti| 32 tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dvitiya Ishvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutvA taM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosijitaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhataH na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApakA abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madlye tvaM dakShapArshv upAvisha|" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye narA dlrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau cha 39 lokakR^itanamaskArAn bhajanagR^ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA NkShante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasisvA ChalAd dlrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhyA upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te. adhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan| 42 paschAd ekaA daridra vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat| 43 tadA yIshuH shiShyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuShmA nahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre. asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyA sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridraDhikam niHkShipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogaM ki nchidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakShipat|

13 anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANAmekazaM vyAhR^itavAn he guro pashyatu
 kIdR^ishAH pASHANAH kIdR^ik cha nichayanaM| 2 tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM kimetad
 bR^ihannichayanaM pashysi? asyaikapASHANopi dvitIyapASHANopari na sthAsyati sarvve. adhaHkShepsyante|
 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviShTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite taM rahasi paprachChuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuShmA na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrIShTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArTTAM raNADambara ncha shrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avashyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati| 8 deshasya vipakShatayA desho rAjyasya vipakShatayA cha rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato lokA rAjAsabhAyAM yuShmA samarpayiShyanti, tathA bhajanagR^ihe prahariShyanti; yUyaM madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayiShyadhve| 10 sheShibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn deshIyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuShmA dhR^itvA samarpayiShyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanam mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH

kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tada bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu
 samarpayiShyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayiShyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH
 sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM dhairyayam
 AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyete| 14 dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsita ncha vastu
 yadA tvayogysthAne vidyamAnaM drakShatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdIyadeshe
 tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo naro gR^ihopari tiShThati sa gR^ihamadhyam
 nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahituM madhyegR^ihaM na pravishatu; 16 tathA cha yo naraH kShetre
 tiShThati soopi svavastraM grahituM parAvR^itya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINA
 ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 18 yuShmAkAM palAyanaM shitakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM
 prArthatayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdR^ishi durghaTaN A ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishi durghaTaN A IshvarasR^iShTeH
 prathamamArabhAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiShyate cha| 20 apara ncha parameshvare yadi
 tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prAnabhR^ito rakShA bhavituM na shakShyati,
 kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkShepsyati| 21
 anyachcha pashyata khrIShTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kashchid yuShmAn
 etAdR^ishaM vAkyA M vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita| 22 yatoneke mithyAkhrIShTA
 mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha samupasthAya bahUni chihNAnyadbhutAni karmmA Ni cha darshayiShyanti;
 tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiShyanti| 23 pashyata ghaTanAtaH
 pUrvvaM sarvakAryasya vArtAM yuShmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 24 apara ncha tasya
 kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandraschandrikAM na
 dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakShatrAni patiShyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 26
 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaishvaryyeNa cha meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH
 samIkShiShyante| 27 anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyAH
 svamanonItalokAn saMgraHIshyati| 28 uDumbarataro rdR^iShTantaM shikShadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro
 rnavaInAH shAkhaM jAyante pallavAdIni cha rnigachChanti, tada nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM j
 nAtuM shaknutha| 29 tadvat etA ghaTana dR^iShTvA sa kAlo dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta| 30 yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvAni ghaTiShyante| 31 dyAvApR^ithivyo
 rvichalitayoH satyo rmadIya vANI na vichaliShyati| 32 apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA
 tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na j nApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviShyati, etajj
 nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata, satarkAshcha bhUtvA prArthatayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kashchit
 pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn
 sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35
 gR^ihapatiH sAyaMkAle nishiThe vA tR^itIyAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad yUyaM na jAnIta;
 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata| 37 yuShmAnahaM
 yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiShThateti|

14 tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUptsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye. avashiShTe pradhAnayAjaka
 adhyApakAshcha kenApi Chalena ylshuM dhartatAM hantu ncha mR^igayA nchakrire; 2 kintu lokAnAM
 kalahabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla uchitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure shimonakuShThino gR^ihe
 yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe sati kAchid yoShit pANDarapAShANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam
 AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamA Nge tailadhArAM pAtayA nchakra| 4 tasmAt kechit
 svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreShyata tarhi
 mudrApAdashatatrAyAdapYadhiKA tasya prAptamUlyA M daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata, kathAmetAM
 kathayitvA tayA yoShitA sAkAM vAchAyuhyan| 6 kintu ylshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai kR^ichChraM dadAsi?

mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kR^itavati| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadechChatha tadaiva tAnupakartAM shaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyaM, shmashAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkr^itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate| 10 tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANAmeka IShkariyotIyaihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiiAya| 11 te tasya vAkyA M samAkArNya santuShTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM kareShu samarpaNAyopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame. ahani nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNAsamaye shiShyAstaM paprachChaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavAn? 13 tadAniM sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe yuvayoH puramadhyA M gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekShyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra sashiShyohaM nistArotsavilyaM bhojanaM kariShyAmi, sA bhojanashAlA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariShkR^itAM susajjitAM bR^ihatiChA ncha yAM shAlAM darshayiShyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyA NyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyA Ni samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa tAnuditavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereShu samarpayiShyate| 19 tadAniM te duHkhitAH santa ekaakashastaM praShTumArabdhabantaH sa kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhididhe sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pAniM majjayiShyati sa eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviShyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviShyat| 22 apara ncha teShAM bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraguNaN anukIrtya bha NktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAShe, etad gR^ihItvA bhu njldhvam etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsA M gR^ihItveshvarasya guNaN kIrtaayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitamet| 25 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM te gitamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM prahariShyAmi vai tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati| 28 kantu madutthAne jAtE yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAllaM vrajiShyAmi| 29 tada pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati| 30 tato yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyAM kathayAmi, kShaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNaT pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase| 31 kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoShye; sarvve. apItare tathaiva babhAShire| 32 apara ncha teShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavishata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha tebhyoH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANO me. atIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata| 35 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnet, yadi bhavituM shakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsAM matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamechChAto na tavechChAto bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkShya pitaraM provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na shaknoShi? 38 parIkShAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti

satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvavat prArthayA nchakre| 40 parAvR^AityAgatya
 punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA
 kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na shekuH| 41 tataHparaM tR^AitIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo. akathayad idAnImapi
 shayitvA vishrAmyatha? yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitA pashyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM
 pANiShu samarpaye| 42 uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiShu samarpayiShyate pashyata
 sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA shiShyaH
 pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha sannidheH kha NgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn
 gR^AihItvA tasya samIpA upasthitavAn| 44 apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sa NketaM
 kR^AitavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhR^AitvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 ato hetoH
 sa Agatyaiva yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba| 46 tadA te tadupari
 pANiNarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArshvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgaM niShkoShayan
 mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahR^Aitya tasya karNaM chichCheda| 48 pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha
 NgAn laguDAMshcha gR^AihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? 49 madhyemandiraM samupadishan
 pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena
 shAstrIyaM vachanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM parityajya palAyA nchakrire| 51 athaiko yuvA
 mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhR^Aito 52 vastraM vihAya
 nagnaH palAyA nchakre| 53 apara ncha yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAchInalokAshcha
 mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpA M yIshuM ninyuH| 54 pitaro dUre
 tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravishya ki NkaraiH sahopavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55
 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkShiNo mR^AigayA nchakrire,
 kintu na prAptAH| 56 anekaistadviruddhaM mR^AiShAsAkShye dattepi teShAM vAkyAni na samagachChanta|
 57 sarvvasheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mR^AiShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM
 karakR^AitamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayahadhye punaraparam akarakR^AitaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti
 vAkyam asya mukhAt shrutamasAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyakathA na sa NgAtAH| 60 atha
 mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH tvametasya
 kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunibhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH
 punarapi taM pR^AiShTAvAn tvaM sachchidAnandasya tanayo. abhiShiktastratA? 62 tadA yIshustaM provAcha
 bhavAmyaham yUya ncha sarvvashaktimato dakShINapArshve samupavishantaM megha mArushya samAyAnta
 ncha manuShyaputraM sandrakShyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM ChitvA vyAvaharat 64
 kimasmAkaM sAkShibhiH prayojanam? IshvaranindAvAkyA M yuShmAbhirashrAvi kiM vichArayatha?
 tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kashchit kashchit tadavapuShi niShThIvaM
 nichikShepa tathA tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha
 chapeTaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitare. aTTAlIkAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati mahAyAjakasyaikaA dAsI
 sametya 67 taM vihnitApaM gR^AihlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkShya babhAShe tvamapi nAsaratlyayIshoH sa
 NginAm eko jana AsIH| 68 kintu sopahnutyA jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapayahaM
 na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare chatvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dR^AiShTvA
 samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayA teShAmeko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrasthA
 lokAH pitaraM prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAllIyo nara iti tavochchAraNaM
 prakAshayati| 71 tadA sa shapathAbhishApau kR^AitvA provAcha yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na
 jAne. ahaM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo. arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyavaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM
 vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti yadvAkyA M yIshunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsrm^Aitya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

15 atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA ncha upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha sabhAM kR^itvA yIshuM bandhayitva pilAtAkhyasya deshAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tada pIlAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu vAkyeShu doShamAropayA nchakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAcha| 4 tadAniM pIlAtastaM punaH paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShaM dadati| 5 kantu yIshustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AshcharyyaM jagAma| 6 apara ncha kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati| 7 ye cha pUrvvamuplavamakArShurupaplaive vadhamapi kR^itavantasteShAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt| 8 ato hetoH pUrvvAparlyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lokA uchchairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakShaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pIlAtastAnAchakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrShyAta eva yIshuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mochayati tathA prArthatyituM pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pIlAtaH punaH pR^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? 13 tadA te punarapi prochchaiH prochustaM krushe vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kR^itavAn? kintu te punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM krushe vedhaya| 15 tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichChan barabbAM mochayitvA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahR^itya krushe vedduM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNo. aTTAlikAm arthAd adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 pashchAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi samAropya 18 he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskartAmArebhire| 19 tasyottamA Nge vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha nichikShipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmrvavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan krushe vedduM bahirninyushcha| 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya cha pitA shimonnAmA kurINiyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIshoH krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIshumAnIya 23 te gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin krushe viddhe sati teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM chakruH| 26 aparam eShA yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvvam AropayA nchakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakShiNayo rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti shAstroktam vachanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane chakruste sarvva eva shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAshaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA krushAdavaroha| 31 ki ncha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadvat tiraskR^itya parasparaM chachakShire eShA parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| 32 yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR^iShTvA vishvashiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM krushe. avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| 33 atha dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo deshaH sAndhakArobhUt| 34 tatastR^itIyaprahare yIshuruchchairavadat eli eli lAmA shivaktanI arthAd "he madIsha madIsha tvaM paryyatAkShIH kuto hi mAM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyA M nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiShA eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spa nje. amlarasam pUravitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiShThA eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pashyAmi| 37 atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38 tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Ishvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAniM magdalInI marisam kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha mAtAnyamariyam shAlomi cha yAH striyo 41 gAllpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAshcha yA anekA nAryo yIshunA mArkaH

sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha dUrAt tAni dadR^ishuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IshvararAjyApekShyariMathiyayUShaphanAmA mAnyamantri sametya pilAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIshordehaM yayAche| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH pilAta ityasambhavaM matvA shatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mR^ita iti paprachCha| 45 shatasemanApatimukhAt tajj nAtvA yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau| 46 pashchAt sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsaS veShTAyitvA girau khAtashmashAne sthApitavAn pAShANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtR^imariyam cha dadR^ishatR^iH|

16 atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomi chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyANi krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe sUryodayakAle shmashAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu shmashAnadvArapAShANO. atibR^ihan tam ko. apasArayiShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkShya pAShANO dvAro. apasArita iti dadR^ishuH| 5 pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya shuklavarNadIrghaparichChadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA chamachchakruH| 6 so. avadat, mAhaiShTa yUyaM krushe hataM nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuShmAkamagre gAlilaM yAsyate tatra sa yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArtAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampitA vistitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMshcha| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIshuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darshanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA shokarodanakR^idbhyo. anugatalokebhyastAM vArtAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIshuH punarjivan tasyai darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan| 12 pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIshuranyaveshaM dhR^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM kathaya nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan| 14 sheShata ekAdashashishiyeShu bhojanopavishTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau tathothtAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt teShAmavishvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAchakhya yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayata| 16 tatra yaH kashchid vishvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvashiShyati sa daNDayiShyate| 17 ki ncha ye pratyeshyanti tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karmaM prakAshayiShyate te mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhASHA anyAshcha vadishyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhR^iteShu prANanAshakavastuni pite cha teShAM kApi kShati rna bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpite te. arogA bhaviShyanti cha| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdishya svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa upavivesha| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdilyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM chakAra| iti|

IUkaH

1 prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyapracArakAshchAsan te. asmAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanuSArato. anyepi bahavastadvR^ittAntaM rachayituM pravR^ittAH| **3** ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA ashikShyathAstASAM dR^iDhapramANAni yathA prApnoShi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhyA tAni sarvvAni j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR^ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhitum matimakArSham| **5** yihUdAdeshlyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati ablyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhavA illshevAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR^iShTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata illshevA bandhyA tau dvAveva vR^iddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShAM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti **9** tadaYaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiShThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau| **12** taM dR^iShTvA sikhariya udvivije shasha Nke cha| **13** tada sa dUTastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA illshevA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariShyasi| **14** ki ncha tvaM sAnandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiShyanti cha| **15** yato hetoH sa parameshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhyA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyelvaMshlyAn anekAn prabhoH parameshvarasya mArgamAneShyati| **17** santAnAn prati pitR^iNAM manAMsi dharmmaj nAnaM pratyanAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM, prabhoH parameshvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiShyati| **18** tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetyAmi? yatohaM vR^iddho mama bhAryyA cha vR^iddhA| **19** tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvartI jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH| **20** kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakto mUko bhava| **21** tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM menire| **22** sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kR^itvA niHshabdastasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| **23** anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| **24** katipayadineShu gateShu tasya bhAryyA illshevA garbbhavatI babbhUva **25** pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShAM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parameshvaro mayi dR^iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn| **26** apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya ShaShThe mAse jAte gAllpradeshlyanAsaratpure **27** dAyUdo vaMshlyAya yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpam jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH| **28** sa gatvA jagAda he IshvarAnugR^ihItakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanyA| **29** tadAnIM sA taM dR^iShTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdR^ishAM bhAShaNamidam iti manasA chintayAmAsa| **30** tato dUto. avadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarShIH, tvayi parameshvarasyaAnugrahosti| **31** pashya tvaM garbbhaM dhR^itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yIshuriti kariShyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviShyati tathA sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parameshvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviShyati| (**aiōn g165**) **34** tada mariyam taM dUtaM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi tarhi kathametat sambhaviShyati? **35** tato dUto. akathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAshrAyiShyati tathA sarvvashreShThasya shaktistavopari ChAyAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| **36** apara ncha pashya

tava j nAtirillshevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe. adhArayat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt| 37 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshiyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM shIghraM gatvA 40 sikhariyAjakasya gR^ihaM pravishya tasya jAyAm illshevAM sambodhyAvatad| 41 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye illshevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata illshevA pavitreNAtmAnA paripUrNA satI 42 prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA charaNArpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametat| 44 pashya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA strI vyashvasIt sA dhanyaA, yato hetostAM prati parameshvaroktaM vAkyA M siddhaM bhaviShyati| 46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM pareshhasya karoti mAmaKaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArakeshe cha samullAsaM pragachChati| 48 akarot sa prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pashyAdyArabhyA mAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH sadA| 49 yaH sarvvashaktimAn yasya nAmApi cha pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM santAnapaMktiShu| anukampA tadiyA cha sarvvadaiva sutiShThati| 51 svabAhula lastena prAkAshyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIrryante. abhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu kShudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kShudhitAn mAvaNAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn visR^ijed rikta hastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi cha tadvaMshe yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smR^itvA purA pitR^iNAM no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam illshevayA sahoShitvA vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram illshevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoShTa| 58 tataH parameshvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAshchAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathAshTame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya tasya pitR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumiShuH| 60 kintu tasya mAAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te vyAharan tava vaMshamadhye nAmedR^ishaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma kAriShyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt sarvve AshcharyyaM menire| 64 tatkShaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye. apagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM chakAra| 65 tasmAchchaturdikstAH samIpavAsilokA bhItA evametAH sarvvAH kathaM yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra prachAritAH| 66 tasmAt shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR^ishoyaM bAlo bhaviShyati? atha parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmAnA paripUrNaH san etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyA M kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH| anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet| 69 vipakShajana hasteshyo yathA mochyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIva ncha dharmmeNa sAryalyena cha nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva cha| svakiyAM supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sadA| 71 kR^ipayA puruShAn pUrvvAn nikaShArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIppe yaM shapathaM kR^itavAn purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya cha| R^itlyAkAriNashchaiva karebhyo rakShaNaAya naH| 73 sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi| asmAkaM charaNAn kSheme mArge chAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte. arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAvaNAH| 77 upaviShTastu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi| kR^itvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH| 78 UrdvvaT sUryayamudAyyaivAsmabhyA M prAdAttu darshanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamochane| 79

paritrANasya tebhyo hi j nAnavishrANanAya cha| prabho rmArgaM pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviShyasi|| 80
atha bAlakaH shariReNa buddhyA cha varddhitumArebhe; apara ncha sa isrAyelo vaMshiyalokAnAM samIpE
yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat]

2 apara ncha tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveShAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara Aj nApayAmAsa|
2 tadanusAreNa kuriNiyanAmani suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebe| 3 ato heto rnAma
lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM yUShaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA
svabhAryayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kAraNAd gAlIpradeshasya
nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradeshasya baitlehamAkhyaM dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyachcha tatra
sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamasutaM prAsoshTa
kintu tasmin vAsagR^ihe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veShTayitvA goshAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8
anantaraM ye kiyanto meShapAlakAH svameShavrajarakShAyaI tatpradeshe sthitvA rajanyAM prAntare
prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti, 9 teShAM samIpAM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopasthau; tada
chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasaH prakAshitatvAt te. atishasha Nkire| 10 tadA sa dUta uvAcha
mA bhaiShTa pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuShmannimittaM trAtA prabhuH khriShTo. ajaniShTa, 11
sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12
yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveShTitaM taM bAlakaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShmAn
pratIdaM chihnaM bhaviShyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svarglyAH pR^itanA
Agatya kathAm imAM kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanvavAdiShuH, yathA, 14 sarvvordvvasthairIshvarasya
mahimA samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyAt pR^ithivYAstu santoShashcha narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM
teShAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH parasparam avechan AgachChata prabhuH
parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM j nAtuM vayamadhunA baitlehampuraM
yAmaH| 16 pashchAt te tUrNaM vrAjitvA mariyamaM yUShaphaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha
dadR^ishuH| 17 itthaM dR^iShTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchArayA nchakruH| 18
tato ye lokA meSharakShakanAM vadanebhyyastAM vArttAM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire|
19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTaNanAM tAtprayyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpashchAd
dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAda
ncha kurvvANAH parAvR^itya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle. aShTamadivase samupasthite
tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svarglyadUto yathA j nApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM ylshuriti
chakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakAla upasthite,
23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH parameshvare samarpayatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthayA 24
yIshuM parameshvare samarpayitum shAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM
dAtuM te taM gR^ihiItvA yirUshAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUshAlampuraniAsI shimiyonnAmA dhArmmika
eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM
prabhuNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvayA na dR^iShTe tvaM na mariShyAsIti vAkyA M pavitreNa
AtmanA tasma prAkathyatal| 27 apara ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAtA cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM
karmma karttuM taM mandiram AniyatustadA 28 shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya
taM kroDe nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM
nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisR^ijyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladeshasya diptaye
diptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyellyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe
tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate. asmAkaM dhravaM nayanaganochare|| 33 tadAnIM tenoktA etAH sakalAH
kathAH shrutvA tasya mAtA yUShaph cha vismayaM menAtE| 34 tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiShAM
dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya cha

tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTikaraNAya bAlakoyaM niyuktostI| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH shUlena vyatsyante| 36 apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijarati bhaviShyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sampa vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhavA bhUtvA chaturashItivarShavayaHpraryanataM 37 mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham Ishvaram asevata sApi stri tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya 38 parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakAra, yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekShya sthitAstAn yIshorvR^ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau punashcha gAllo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| 40 tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR^iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA shaktimAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachChatAm| 42 apara ncha yIshau dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThati| yUShaph tanmAtA cha tad aviditvA 44 sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samIpe mR^igayitvA taduddeshamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUshAlamam parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igayA nchakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH shR^iNvan tattvaM pR^ichChaMshcha mandire samupaviShTaH sa tAbhyAM dR^iShTaH| 47 tada tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraishcha sarvve shrotAro vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA tasya janako jananI cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau santau tvAmanvichChAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaichChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA taylorvashilbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIsho rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ishvarasya mAnavAnA nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

3 anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yadA pantiyapllAto yihUdAdeshAdhipati rherod tu gAllpradeshasya rAjA philipAnAM tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriAyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya cha rAjAsIt luShAnIyanAmA avillnideshasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradeshAn sametya pApamochanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadiLyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe| 4 yishayiyabhaviShyadvaktR^igranthe yAdR^ishaI lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriShyante natAH sarvve parvvatAshchopaparvvatAH| kAriShyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala bhuvah| kAriShyante samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH| 6 IshvareNa kR^itaM trANaM drakShyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 7 ye ye lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA AgAminaH kopAt palAyitum yuShmA kashchetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkAM pitA kathAmIdR^ishaIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogaM phalaM phalata; yuShmA nahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASHANEbhya etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 apara ncha tarumUle. adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidyate. agnau nikShipyate cha| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR^ihlita| 14 anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam?

tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR^iShApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena cha
 santuShya tiShThata| 15 apara ncha lokA apekShayA sthityA sarvvepti manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH,
 yohanayam abhiShiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale. ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi
 satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdR^isha eko matto gurutaraH
 pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiShyati| 17 apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa
 svashasyAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgraHIshyati kintu bUSHAni
 sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati| 18 yohan upadeshenetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakShaM
 prachArayAmAsa| 19 apara ncha herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi
 tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmA kR^itavAn tadaadi cha 20 yohanA tiraskR^ito bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya
 bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM
 yIshurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra AtmA
 mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH
 santoSha ityAkAshavaNI babhuva| 23 tadanIM yIshuH prAyeNa triMshadvarShavayaska AsIt| laukikaj nAne tu
 sa yUShaphaH putraH, 24 yUShaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH
 putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH putraH| 25 yUShaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya
 AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATaH putraH,
 mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH shimiyeH putraH, shimiyyiryUShaphaH putraH, yUShaph yihUdAH
 putraH| 27 yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rIShAH putraH, rIShAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil
 shalIyelaH putraH, shalIyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koShamaH
 putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yosheH putraH, yoshiH illyeSharaH putraH,
 illyeShar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH shimiyyonaH putraH,
 shimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH|
 31 illyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH
 putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedeaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH,
 boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH| 33 nahashon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab
 arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUda
 yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH
 putraH| 35 nAhoraH sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar
 shelahaH putraH| 36 shelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH,
 shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37 lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelah hanokaH putraH,
 hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inoshaH putraH,
 inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yIshuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA prAntaraM
 nItaH san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parIkShito. abhUt, 2 ki ncha tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanAm
 vinA sthitivAt kAle pUrNe sa kShudhitavAn| 3 tataH shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedIshvarasya
 putrastarhi prastarAnetAn Aj nayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tadA yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishiI vidyate manujaH kevalena
 pUpena na jIvati kintvIshvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati| 5 tadA shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvataM nItvA
 nimiShaiakamadhye jagataH sarvvAgyAni darshitavAn| 6 pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApa
 ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamechChA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi, 7
 tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviShyati| 8 tadA yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava
 shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhU M parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha| 9 atha shaitAn taM
 yirUshAlamaM nItvA mandirasya chUDAYA upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedIshvarasya putrastarhi

sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH **10** pata yato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svIyAn dUtAn sa parameshvaraH| **11**
 rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te
 tathA| **12** tadA yIshunA pratyuktam idamapuyktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA parikShasva| **13**
 pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparIkShAM samApya kShaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| **14** tadA yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt
 punargAllpradeshaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtishchaturdishaM vyAnashe| **15** sa teShAM bhajanGr^iheShu
 upadishya sarvvaiH prashaMsito babhUva| **16** atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre
 svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau| **17** tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake
 tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM
 prApya papATha| **18** AtmA tu parameshasya madlyopari vidyate| daridreShu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM
 sobhiShiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva cha| bandIkR^iteShu lokeShu mukte
 rghoShayituM vachaH| netrAni dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| **19** pareshAnugraha kAlaM
 prachArayitumeva cha| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmeva prahiNoti saH|| **20** tataH pustakaM badvvA
 parichArakasya haste samarpya chAsane samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve.
 ananyadR^iShTyA taM vilulokire| **21** anantaram adyaitAni sarvvAni likhitavachanAni yuShmAkaM madhye
 siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| **22** tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha
 tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUShaphaH
 putro na? **23** tadaH so. avAdId he chikitsaka svameva svastham kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kr^itavAn
 tadarshrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvashyaM mAM vadiShyatha| **24**
 punaH sovAdId yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdi svadeshe satkAraM na prApnoti| **25**
 apara ncha yathArthaM vachmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarShAni yAvat jaladapratibandhAt
 sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhavaH Asan,
26 kintu sIdonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpe eliyaH
 prerito nAbhUt| **27** apara ncha ilIshAyabhaviShyadvAdivid�amAnatAkAle isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina
 Asan kintu surIyadeshIyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkr^ito nAbhUt| **28** imAM kathAM
 shrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya **29** nagarAttaM bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari
 teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya shikharaM taM ninyuH **30** kintu sa teShAM
 madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| **31** tataH paraM yIshurgAllpradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara
 upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum ArabdhavaN| **32** tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya
 kathA gurutarA Asan| **33** tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito. amedhyabhUtragrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa,
34 he nAsaratIyayIsho. asmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAshayitumAyAsi?
 tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi| **35** tada yIshustaM tarjayitvAvadat mauni bhava ito bahirbhava;
 tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| **36**
 tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR^itya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM chamatkAraH| eSha prabhAveNa
 parAkrameNa chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChanti| **37** anantaraM chaturdiksthadeshAn
 tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| **38** tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya shimono niveshanaM pravivesha
 tadA tasya shvashUrjvareNAtyantaM piDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM chakruH| **39** tataH sa
 tasyAH samlpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShIt tataH sA tatkShaNam uththAya tAn
 siSheve| **40** atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH piDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpam
 AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakAra| **41** tato bhUta bahubhyo nirgatya
 chItshabdAM kr^itvA cha babhAShire tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te
 vividuretasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha| **42** apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM
 pratasthe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|

43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritoHaM| 44 atha gAlilo bhajanageheShu sa upadidesha|

5 anantaraM yIshurekadA gineSharathdasya tIra uttiShThati, tadA lokA IshvarIyakathAM shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimono nAvamAruhya tIrAt ki nchiddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR^itvA naukAyAmupavishya lokAn propadiShTavAn| 4 pashchAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa shimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa| 5 tataH shimona babhAShe, he guro yadyapi vayam kR^itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApy bhavato nideshato jAlaM kShipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH prachChinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i Ngitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrAyAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA shimonpitarastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantaH; shimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIshuH shimonaM jagAda mA bhaiShIradyArabhyA tvaM manuShyadharo bhavishyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIshau kasmiMshchit pure tiShThati jana ekaH sarvvA NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 13 tadAnIM sa pAniM prasAryya tada NgaM spR^ishan babhAShe tvaM pariShkriyasveti mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNaM sa kuShThAt muktaH| 14 pashchAt sa tamAj nApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpa ncha gatvA svaM darshaya, lokebhyo nijapariShkR^itatvarya pramANadAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa dravyamutmR^ijasva cha| 15 tathApy yIshoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM svlyarogeBhyo moktu ncha lokA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArtHayA nchakra| 17 apara ncha ekadA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAlliyihUdApradeshayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUshAlamashcha kiyantaH phirUshilokA vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike samupavivishuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogYakAraNAT prabhoH prabhAvaH prachakAshe| 18 pashchAt kiyanto lokA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananiwasamvAdhAt na shaknuvanto gR^ihopari gatvA gR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gR^ihamadhye yIshoH sammukhe. avarohayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIshusteShAm IdR^ishaM vishvAsaM vilokya taM pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakShamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakah phirUshinashcha chittairithaM prachintitavantaH, eSha jana IshvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIshvaraM vinA pApA M kShantuM kaH shaknoti? 22 tada yIshusteShAm itthaM chintanaM vidiitvA tebh yokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakShamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathyA? 24 kintu pR^ithivyAM pApA M kShantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamasti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiShTha svashayyAM gR^ihItvA gR^ihaM yAhIti tvAmAdishAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkShaNaM utthAya sarvveShAM sAkShAt nijashayanIyaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAshcha vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarshAma ityuktvA parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasa nchAyakaM dR^iShTvA yIshustamabhidadhe mama pashchAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkShaNaM sarvvaM parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM levi rnijagR^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH sahAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha bhoktumupavivishuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNAT chaNDAlAnAM pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitvA phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyaiH saha

vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANAmeva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33 tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthatante cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto bhu njate pivanti cha? 34 tada sa tAnAchakhyau vare sa Nge tiShThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha? 35 kintu yadA teShAM nikaTAd varo neShyate tadA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dR^iShTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastrAM Chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayO rmela ncha na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkShArasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati| 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkShArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakShA bhavati| 39 apara ncha purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pltvA kopi nUtanaM na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prashastam|

6 achara ncha parvvaNo dvitlyadinAt paraM prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA kareShu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIshuH pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArttAH kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanlyAstAnAnlya svayaM bubbhaje sa Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi? 5 pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati| tada tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkShitumArebhire| 8 tada yIshusteShAM chintAM viditvA taM shuShkakaraM pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiShThA| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIshustAn vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR^iChChAmi, vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShaNaM prANAnAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pashchAt chaturdikShu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhAShe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kR^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te prachaNDakopAnvitA yIshuM kiM kariShyantIti parasparaM pramanritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyeshvaramuddishya prArthatayamAnaH kR^itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn shiShyAn AhUtavAn teShAM madhye 14 pitaranAmnA khyAtaH shimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb yohan cha philip barthalamayashcha 15 mathiH thomA Alphiyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH shimon 16 cha yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAshcha taM yaH parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa IShkarIyotIyaihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn manonItAn kR^itvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teShAM nAma chakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tастhau tatastasya shiShyasa Ngho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH sIdonashcha jaladhe rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH| 19 sarvveShAM svAsthayakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraShTuM yetire| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAn prati dR^iShTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanyA yata IshvarIye rAjye vo. adhikArosti| 21 he adhunA kShudhitalokA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM hasiShyatha| 22 yadA lokA manuShyasUno rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R^itIyIshyante pR^ithak kR^itvA nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariShyanti cha tadA yUyaM dhanyAH| 23 svarge yuShmAkaM yatheShTaM phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR^ityata cha, teShAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnut| hanta paritR^iptA yUyaM kShudhitA bhaviShyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUyaM vata

yuShmAbhiH shochitavyaM roditavya ncha| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuShmAkaM sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM yuShmAkaM
 durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR^itavantaH| 27
 he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM shatruShu priyadhvaM ye cha yuShmAAn dviShanti
 teShAmapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye cha yuShmAAn shapanti tebhya AshiShaM datta ye cha yuShmAAn avamanyante
 teShAM ma NgalaM prArthatyadhvAM| 29 yadi kashchit tava kapole chapeTAgtaM karoti tarhi taM prati
 kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhikuru punashcha yadi kashchit tava gAtriYavastraM harati tarhi taM
 paridheyavastram api grahituM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAchate tasmai dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati
 taM mA yAchAsva| 31 parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcharaNam apekShadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcharata|
 32 ye janA yuShmAsu priyante kevalaM teShu priyamANeShu yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveShu
 priyamANeShu priyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA
 api tathA kurvvanti| 34 yebhya R^iNaparishodhasya prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite
 yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAshayA pApilokA api pApijkeShu R^iNam arpayanti| 35 ato yUyaM
 ripuShvapi priyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha; punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktvA R^iNamaripayata, tathA kR^ite
 yuShmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUya ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato
 yuShmAkaM pitA kR^itaghnAnAM durvTattAnA ncha hitamAcharati| 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi
 tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 apara ncha parAn doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doShikR^itA na
 bhaviShyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM doShAn
 kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkaMapi doShAH kShamiShyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni
 prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya yuShmAkaM
 kroDeShu samarpayiShyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite
 parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM
 darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyataH? 40 guroH shiShyo na shreShThaH kintu
 shiShye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti| 41 apara ncha tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adr^iShTvA
 tava bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti tadeva kutaH pashyami? 42 svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm
 aj nAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tR^iNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi?
 he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH karttuM
 sudR^iShTiM prApsyasi| 43 anya ncha uttamastaruH kadApi phalamuttamaM na phalati, anuttamarushcha
 phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNadataH phalaistaravo j nAyante| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni
 na pAtayati tathA shR^igAlakolivR^ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko.
 antaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt
 kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati yato. antaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpAni vachAMsi
 mukhAnnirgachChanti| 46 apara ncha mamaJ nAnurUpaM nAcharityA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?
 47 yaH kashchin mama nikaTAm Agatya mama kathA nishamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya
 sadR^isho bhavati tadaHaM yuShmAAn j nApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pAShANasthale bhittiM
 nirmmAya svagR^ihaM rachayati tena saha tasyopamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena
 vahadapi tadgeHaM lADayituM na shaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pAShANopari tiShThati| 49 kintu yaH kashchin
 mama kathAH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa bhittiM vinA mR^idupari gR^ihanirmMAtRA samAno
 bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgR^ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagochare tAn sarvvAn upadeshAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM
 pravishati 2 tadA shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR^itakalpaH pIDita AsIt| 3 ataH senApati ryIsho
 rvArttAM nishamya dAsasyArogvakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdlyAn kiyataH prAchaH
 preShayAmAsa| 4 te yIshorantikaM gatvA vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM

prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sosmajjAtIyeShu lokeShu prIyate tathAsmatkR^ite bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn| 6
 tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpam prApa, tadA sa shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyA M
 taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na karttavyo yad bhavatA madgehamadhye
 pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 ki nchAhaM bhavatsamIpam yAtumapi nAtmAAnaM yogyaM
 buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM
 parAdhlnopi mamAdhlnA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhiti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati
 AyAhiti prokte sa AyAti; tathaM nijadAsaM prati etat kurviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIshuridaM vAkyam
 shrutvA vismayam yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmAnahaM
 vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadhyepi vishvAsamIdR^ishaM na prApnavam| 10 tataste preShitA gR^ihaM gatvA
 taM pDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR^ishaH| 11 pare. ahani sa nAyInAkhyam nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke
 shiShyA anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teShu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto
 lokA ekaM mR^itamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAtA cha vidhavA;
 tayA sArddhaM tannagarlyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA
 rodiH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tadA sa uvAcha he
 yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mR^ito janastatkShaNamutthAya
 kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko
 mahAbhaviShyadvAdi madhye. asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagr^ihlAt kathAmimAM
 kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha
 ncha tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnashe| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeShu taM tadvR^ittAntaM j nApitavatsu
 19 sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati vakShyamAnAm vAkyam vaktuM preShayAmAsa,
 yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH?
 20 pashchAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva
 janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka
 AvAM preShitavAn| 21 tasmin daNDe yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha bahUn
 svasthAn kR^itvA, anekAndhebhychakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha, 22 yuvAM vrabajtam andhA netrANI
 kha njAshcharaNAni cha prApnuvanti, kuShThinaH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravaNAni mR^itAshcha
 jiIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeshu susaMvAdaH prachAryate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na
 bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pashyathaH shR^iNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo
 rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draShTuM niragamata?
 kiM vAyunA kampitaM naDaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM sUkShmavastraparidhAyinaM
 kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkShmamR^iduvastrANI paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhu njate cha te
 rAjadhAnIshu tiShThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva
 satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM yuShmAn vadAmi; 27 pashya svakiyadUtantu
 tavAgra preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadlyamArgantu sa hi pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva
 yohan| 28 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohan majjakaAt
 shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH| 29 apara
 ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAyiashcha tasya vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH parameshvaraM
 nirdoSham menire| 30 kintu phirUshino vyavasthApakAshcha tena na majjitAH svAn pratIshvarasyopadeshaM
 niShphalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuh kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR^ishAH?
 32 ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavishya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe
 vaMshIrvAdiShma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiShTa, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyaM
 na yvalapiShTa, bAlakairetAdR^ishaisteShAm upamA bhavati| 33 yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM
 nAkhAdat drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoym| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta

AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dR^ishyatAm| 35 kintu j nAnino j nAnaM nirdoShaM viduH| 36 pashchAdekaH phirUshI yIshuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gR^ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH| 37 etarhi tatphirUshino gR^ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt tachChrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duShTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampaTake sugandhitailam AnIya 38 tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya nijkachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUshI manasA chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviShyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spR^ishati yA strI sA kA kIdR^ishI cheti j nAtuM shaknuyAt yataH sA duShTA| 40 tadA yAshustaM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArAyAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR^iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad brUhI| 43 shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R^iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyachArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya shimonamavochat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR^ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideShA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAchumbiH kintu yoShideShA svlyAgamanAdArabhyA madIyapAdau chumbituM na vyaraMsta| 46 tva ncha madlyottamA Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideShA mama charaNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadIyaM pApamakShamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste parasparyAM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kShamate ka eShah? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kShemeNa vraja|

8 apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prAreble| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUta niragachChan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gR^ihAdhipateH hoShe rhbAryyA yohanA shUshAnA 3 prabhR^itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha muktAH satyo nijavibhUti rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka Agatya tasya samIpe. amilan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kR^iShibalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bljAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rhbakhShItAni cha| 6 katipayAni bljAni pASHANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnya NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR^iddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabIjAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnya NkurayitvA shataguNAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shr^iNotu| 9 tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dR^iShTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j nAtuM yuShmabhymadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dR^iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dR^iShTAntena kathyante| 11 dR^iShTAntasyaAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakathA bljasvarUpA| 12 ye kathAmAtraM shr^iNvanti kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrAnaM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hR^idayAtR^i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathaM shrutvA sAnandaM gR^ihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parikShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pASHANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakAnTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu ye shrutvA saralaiH shuddhaishchAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gR^ihlanti dhairyayam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti

cha ta evottamamR^AitsvarUpAH| 16 apara ncha pradipaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshakA diptiM pashyanti| 17 yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^Aig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR^Aig gR^AiptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa shR^AiNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate| 19 apara ncha yIsho rmAtA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpaM jigamiShavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH| tatpashchAt tava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAkShAt chikIrShanto bahistiShThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa prayuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 22 anantaraM ekadA yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teShu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIshorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tada sa utthAya vAyuM tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR^Aitya sthirau babbUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha parasprama jagaduH, aho kIdR^AigayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAllpradeshasya sammukhasthagideriyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe. avarohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtigrasta eko mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAkShAchchakAra| sa manuSho vAso na paridhatat gR^Aih cha na vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa yIshuM dR^AiShTvaiva chIchChabdaM chakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayAM karomi mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSham asakR^Aid dadhAra tasmAllokAH shR^Ai Nkhalena nigAdena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaraM yIshustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAji nApayAsmAn| (*Abyssos g12*) 32 tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn anujAnihi; tataH sonujaj nau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuShaM vihAya varAhavrajam AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatkShaNAt kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijR^AihuH| 34 tad dR^AiShTva shUkararakShakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAma ncha gatvA tatsarvvavR^AittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vR^Aittam etaddarshanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIshoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad yIshoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtigrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^AishustetebyaH sarvvavR^AittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya gideriyapradeshasya chaturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrasA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayA nchakra 39 kintu tadartham IshvaraH kIdR^Ai NmahaKarmma kR^AitavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vravitvA yIshustadarthaM yanmahaKarmma chakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayituM prArebe| 40 atha yIshuH parAvR^AityAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagR^Aihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekShA nchakrire| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM chakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sa mR^AitakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| 43 dvAdashavarShANi pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvavasaM vyayitvApi svAsthyAM na prAptA yA yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparsha| 44 tasmAt tatkShaNAt tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM spR^AiShTaH? tato, anekairana NgIkR^Aite pitarastasya sa NginashchAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH santastava dehe

gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spR^iShTaiti bhavAn kutaH pR^ichChati? 46 yIshuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spR^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti rnirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyi| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akArShIt tvaM kShemeNa yAhI| 49 yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt kashchilloka Agatya taM babhAShe, tava kanyA mR^itA guruM mA klishAna| 50 kintu yIshustadAkArNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvasihi tasmAt sA jIviShyati| 51 atha tasya niveshane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAtaraM pitara ncha vInA, anyaM ka nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAcha, yUyaM mA rodiShTa kanyA na mR^itA nindrAti| 53 kintu sA nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtvA te tamupajahasuH| 54 pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau dhR^itvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiShTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANEshu punarAgateShu sA tatkShaNAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai ki nchid bhakShyaM dAtum Adidesha| 56 tatastasyAH pitaraU vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtaN tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH shaktimAdhipatyA ncha dadau| 2 apara ncha IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum rogiNAM ArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakShyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, eShAM kimapi mA gR^ihlIta| 4 yUya ncha yanniveshaneM pravishatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyachit purasya lokA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkaM padadhULiH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu bhramituM prArebhire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA yIshoH sarvakarmmaNAM vArttAM shrutvA bhR^ishamudvivije 8 yataH kechidUchuryohan shmashAnAdudatiShThat| kechidUchuH, eliyo darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyalokA UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI samutthitaH| 9 kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro. ahamaChinadam idAnIM yasyedR^ikkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum aichChat| 10 anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmA Ni chakrustAni yIshave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagaraSYa vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM jagAma| 11 pashchAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha| 12 apara ncha divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiShThAmaH, tato nagarANi grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnANi prApya bhakShyadravyAni kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visR^ijatu| 13 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste prochurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM bhakShyadravyeShu na krItEshu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyeNa pa nchahasasrANi puruShA Asan| 15 tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanaiH paMktiR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupaveshayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gR^ihltvA svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNAn kIrttayA nchakra bha NktA cha lokebhyaH pariveShaNArthaM shiShyeShu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktva tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTAAnA ncha dvAdasha DallakAn saMjagR^ihuH| 18 athaikadA nirjane shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAchuH, tvAM yohanmajakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikA H kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI shmashAnAd udatishthad ityapi kechid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShA| 21 tadA sa tAn dR^iDhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAcha, manuShyaputreNa

vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu
 tR^itIyadivase shmaskAnAt tenotthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid yadi mama pashchAd
 gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR^ihltvA cha mama pashchAdAgachChatu|
 24 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin madarthaM prANAn
 hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati| 25 kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati
 svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama vAkyaM vA lajjAspadaM
 jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUtAnA ncha tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati
 tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati| 27 kintu yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvaM na
 dR^iShTavA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR^ishAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane. api daNDAYamAnAH santi| 28
 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASHTasu dineShu gateShu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha gR^ihltvA
 prArthatyituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkR^itiranyarUpa jAta,
 tadlyAM vastramujjalashuklaM jAtaM| 30 apara ncha mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR^iShTau 31 tau tena
 yirUshAlampure yo mR^ityuH sAdhiShyate tadlyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tada
 pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR^iShTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiShThantau
 janau cha dadR^ishuH| 33 atha taylorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro. asmAkaM
 sthAne. asmin stthitiH shubhA, tata ekA tvadarthaA, ekA mUsArthaA, ekA eliyArthaA, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi
 rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa| 34 apara ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda
 eka Agatya teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH praveshAt te shasha Nkire| 35 tada
 tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshIyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta|
 36 iti shabde jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR^ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darshanasya vAchamekAmapi
 noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare. ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu taM sAkShAt karttuM
 bahavo lokA AjagmuH| 38 teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama
 putraM prati kR^ipAdR^iShTiM karoti, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtena dhr^itaH san saM prasabhaM
 chIchChabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nigrachChanti cha, bhUta itthaM vidArya kliShTvA prAyashastaM
 na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava shiShyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH| 41
 tada yIshuravAdIt, re AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikAlAn yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM
 yuShmAkam AcharaNAni cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM
 bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tada yIshustamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kR^itvA tasya
 pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve chamachchakruH; itthaM yIshoH
 sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn babhAShe, 44 katheyam
 yuShmAkam karNeShu pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu samarpayiShyate| 45 kintu te tAM
 kathAM na bubudhire, spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteShAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH
 ka ityapi te bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teShAM madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM
 gR^ihltvA te mitho vivAdaM chakruH| 47 tato yIshusteShAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM
 gR^ihltvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti
 sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti,
 yuShmAkam madhyeyaH svAM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnIte sa eva shreShTho bhaviShyati| 49 apara ncha
 yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmna bhUtaM tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dR^iShTavanto vayaM,
 kintvasmAkam apashchAd gAmityAt taM nyaShedhAm| tadaNIM yIshuruvAcha, 50 taM mA niShedhata,
 yato yo janosmAkam na vipakShaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSho bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya
 upasthite sa sthirachetA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nishchityAgre dUtAn preShayAmAsa| 52
 tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanlyadravyAni saMgraHituM shomiroNlyAnAM grAmaM pravivishuH| 53 kintu sa
 yirUshAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya

shiShyau tad dR^iShTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA chakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn bhasmikarttu ncha vahnimAj nApAyAmaH? bhavAn kimichChati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnitha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM prAnAn nAshayituM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat| pashchAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babbAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasyavihagAnAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM shmashAne sthApayituM mAmAdishatu| 60 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mR^itA mR^itAn shmashAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatveshvarlyarAjyasya kathAM prachAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahitum ahamAdishai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM yIshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvarlyarAjyaM nArhati|

10 tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni cha gamiShyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha shasyAni bahUniti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi preShayituM kShetrasvAminaM prArthatyadhvaM| 3 yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR^ikANAM madhye meShashAvakAniva yuShmA nrahiNomii| 4 yUyaM kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha mA gR^ihllta, mArgamadhye kamapi mA namata chal| 5 apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasya ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadatal| 6 tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalaPAtaM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmA nrahi prati parAvartiShyate| 7 apara ncha te yatki nchid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pItvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakAri jano bhR^itim arhati; gR^ihAd gR^ihmA mA yAsyatha| 8 anyachcha yuShmA su kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmA kAm AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha, IshvarlyA M rAjyaM yuShmA kAm antikam Agamat kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuShmA su praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmA kAm AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nageshaM panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha, 11 yuShmA kAm nageshlyA yA dhUlyo. asmA samalagan tA api yuShmA kAm prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmA kAm samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnita| 12 ahaM yuShmabhyA yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nageshaM dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagesha, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR^ishAni AshcharyyAni karMMANyakriyanta, tAni karMMANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriShyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipyA samupavishya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vichAradivase yuShmA kAm dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnataM kintu narakaM yAvat nyaghbaviShyasi| (Hades g86) 16 yo jano yuShmA kAm vAkyaM gR^ihlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gR^ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmA kAm avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtaM apyasmAkaM vashlbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham| 19 pashyata sarpAn vR^ishchikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyA shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmA kAm kApyA hAni rna bhaviShyati| 20 bhUtaM yuShmA kAm vashlbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmA kAm nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhAdA kathayAmAsa he svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavatAM viduShA ncha lokAnAM purastAt

sarvvametad aprakAshya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he
 pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvANI mayi samarpitAni pitaraM
 vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA
 kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH param sa shiShyAn prati parAvR^itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni
 sarvvANI pashyatha tato yuShmAkaM chakShUMShi dhanyAni| 24 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyA M yAni
 sarvvANI pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha draShTumichChantopi draShTuM na
 prApnuvan, yuShmAAbhi ryA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante tAH shrotumichChantopi shrotuM nAlabhanta|
25 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkShituM paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH
 prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (*aiōnios g166*) 26 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti?
 tvaM kiDr^ik paThasi? 27 tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvashaktibhiH
 sarvvachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha| 28 tadA
 sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavochaH, ittham Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH
 svaM nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha,
30 eko jano yirUshAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM
 hR^itavantaH tamAhatya mR^itaprAyaM kR^itvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31 akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa
 gachChan taM dR^iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma| 32 ittham eko levlyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM
 gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma| 33 kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya
 taM dR^iShTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipya
 kShatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupaveshya pravAsIyagR^iham AnIya taM siSheve| 35 parasmin
 divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgR^ihasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo.
 adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi| 36 eShAM trayANAM madhye tasya
 dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa
 yastasmin dayAM chakAra| tadA yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAchara| 38 tataH param te
 gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagR^ihe tasyAtithyaM chakAra| 39 tasmAt
 mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIshoH padasamipa uvavishya tasyopadeshakathAM shrotuMArebe| 40
 kintu marthA nAnAparicharyA yAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhAShe; he
 prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitatavI tatra bhavatA ki nchidapi na
 mano nidhlyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu| 41 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe
 he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavatI vyagrA chAsi, 42 kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste| apara
 ncha yamuttamaM bhAgaM kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyamA vR^itaH|

11 anantaraM sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthatayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda
 he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthatayitum upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapryasmAn upadishatu| 2
 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma
 puUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAyatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pR^ithivyAmaPI tavechChayA sarvvaM bhavatu|
3 pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyA bhojyaM dehi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA
 tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva| asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSha| 5 pashchAt
 soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM kasyachid bandhustiShThati nishlthe cha tasya samIpam sa gatvA
 vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike
 kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam R^iNaM dehi; 7 tadA sa yadi gR^ihamadhyAt prativedatI mA mA
 klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane mayA saha bAlakAshcha tishtanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM
 na shaknomi, 8 tarhi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiShThati tathApi
 vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 ataH kAraNAt

kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAsyate, mR[^]igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuShmabhyaM dvAraM mokShyate| 10 yo yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR[^]igayate sa evoddeshaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mochyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAShANaM dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNDe yAchite tasmai vR[^]ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkaM madhye ka etAdR[^]ishaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva yUyamabhadraM api yadi svastvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyAni dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmA naM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIshunA kasmAchchid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtyakto mAnuSho vAkyA M vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakala AshcharyyaM menire| 15 kintu teShAM kecidUchu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtaN tyAjayati| 16 taM parlkShituM kecid AkAshIyam ekaM chihnaM darshayituM taM prArthatyA nchakrire| 17 tadA sa teShAM manaHkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyachid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kecid gR[^]ihastA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti| 18 tathaiva shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtaN tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro bhaviShyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiShThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya vishvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvAni hR[^]itvA tasya dravyAni gR[^]ihlAti| 23 ataH kAraNaD yo mama sapakSho na sa vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR[^]ihlAti sa vikirati| 24 apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatyA shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM mR[^]igayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR[^]ihAd AgatohaM punastad gR[^]ihA M parAvR[^]itya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad gR[^]ihA M mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR[^]iShTvA 26 tatkShaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtaN sahAnayati te cha tadgR[^]ihA M pavishya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuShyasya prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyastA kAchinnAri tamuchchaiHsvaraM provAcha, yA yoShit tvAM garbbhe. adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva dhanyA| 28 kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva dhanyAH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duShTalokAshchihnaM draShTumichChanti kintu yUnasbhaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki nchichchihnaM tAn na darshayiShyate| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivlyalokAnAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eShAM samIpe manuShyaputropi chihnarUpo bhaviShyati| 31 vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadeshiyA rAj ni protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sA rAj ni sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pR[^]ithivyAH slmAta AgachChat kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 32 apara ncha vichArasamaye nInivlyalokA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparityena protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpA M prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gR[^]ihapraveshibhyo diptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvasharIraM diptimad bhaviShyati kintu chakShu ryadi mallImasaM tiShThati tarhi sarvvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmA t kAraNa t tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakArenA jAte sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprojyvalan pradIpA iva tava savarvasharIraM diptimad bhaviShyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upavivesha| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmA NkShit etad dR[^]iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene| 39 tada prabhustaM provAcha yUyaM phirUshilokAH pAnapAtraNAM

bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM tiShThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata eva yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkaM sarvvANi shuchitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUshigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya podinAyA arudAdInAM sarvveShAM shAkAnA ncha dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA sheShasyAla NghanaM yuShmAkam uchitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUshino yUyaM bhajanagehe prochchAsane ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu priyadhve| 44 vata kapaTino. adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat shmaskAnam anupalabhyta tadupari gachChanti yUyam tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavath| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIshumavadat, he upadeshaka vAkyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi doSham Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuShANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekA NgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spR^ishath| 47 hanta yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAn bhaviShyadvAdino. avadhiShusteShAM shmaskAnAmi yUyam nirmmAtha| 48 tenaiva yUyam svapUrvvapuruShANAM karmmA Ni saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANAm kurutha cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUyam teShAM shmaskAnAmi nirmmAtha| 49 ataeva Ishvarasya shAstre proktamasti teShAmantike bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana tADashShyinti| 50 etasmAt kAraNAt hAbilaH shoNitapAtamArabhyam mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyyantaM 51 jagataH sR^iShTimArabhyam pR^ithivYAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM yatirkaptAtA jAtAstAtInAm aparAdhadanDA eShAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM nishchitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyAsya bhaviShyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapaka yUyam j nAnasya ku nchikAM hR^itvA svayaM na praveShTu ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vAritavantaH| 53 ittham kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doShaM dharttamichChanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

12 tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko. anyeShAmupari patitum upachakrame; tadA yIshuH shiShyAn babhAShe, yUyam phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 2 yato yanna prakAshayiShyate tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tatha yanna j nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiShThanato yAH katha akathayata tAH sarvvAH katha diptau shroShyante nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata gR^ihapR^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate| 4 he bandhavo yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAshaM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na shakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiShTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH shariRaM nAshayitvA narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti tasmadeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmadeva bhayaM kuruta| (**Geenna g1067**) 6 pa ncha chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrlyante? tathApIshvarasteShAm ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhita bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUyam bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuShmabhyam kathayAmi yaH kashchin mA nAnuShANAM sAkShAn mA M svikaroti manuShyaputra IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt taM svikariShyati| 9 kintu yaH kashchinmA nAnuShANAM sAkShAnmA asvikaroti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM sAkShAd aham asvikariShyAmi| 10 anyachcha yaH kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmA nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na bhaviShyati| 11 yadA lokA yuShmAn bhajanagehaM vichArakartR^irAjyakartR^iNAM sammukha ncha neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha kiM kathayiShyatha chetyatra mA chintayata; 12 yato yuShmAbhiriyad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayiShyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM mA ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM

sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaItAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? 18 tatovadat itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArAni bha NktvA bR^ihadbhANDAgArAni nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni cha sthApayiShyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintvIshvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviShyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya samIpE dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH| 22 atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanaSYa sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa| 23 bhakShyAjjIvanaM bhUshaNaChCharIra ncha shreShThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti, teShAM bhANDAgArAni na santi koShAshcha na santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyAni dadAti, yUyaM pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM? 25 apara ncha bhAvayitvA nijAyuShaH kShaNaM AtraM varddhayituM shaknoti, etAdR^isho lAko yuShmAkAM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyaM anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyA yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAsya sadR^isho vibhUShito nAsIt| 28 adya kShetre varttamAnaM shvashchUllyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat tR^iNaM, tasmai yadIshvara itthaM bhUShayati tarhi he alapratyayino yuShmAna kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdighva ncha| 30 jagato devArchchaka etAni sarvvAni cheShTanate; eShu vastuShu yuShmAkAM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkAM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM sacheShTA bhavata tathA kR^ite sarvvANyetAni dravyAni yuShmabhyA pradAyiShyante| 32 he kShudrameShavraja yUyaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyA rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkAM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataeva yuShmAkAM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnAM chaurA nAgachChanti, kITAshcha na kShAyantti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake. akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha; 34 yato yatra yuShmAkAM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuShmAkAM manaH| 35 apara ncha yUyaM pradipaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayituM yathA bhR^ityA apekShya tiShThanti tathA yUyamapi tiShThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyaAH; ahAM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveShayiShyati| 38 yadi dvitiye tR^itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyaAH| 39 apara ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi gR^ihapatii rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran nijagR^ihe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati| 41 tadA pitaraH paprachcha, he prabho bhavAn kimasman uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuh provAcha, prabhuh samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveShaNAya yaM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isho vishvAsyo boddha karmmAduhIshaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya Yam etAdR^ishe karmmaNi pravR^ittaM drakShyati saeva dAsO dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvavasyAdhipatiM kariShyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekShiShyate yasmin kShaNe so. achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraShTaM kR^itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati| 47 yo dAsaH prabherAj nAM j nAtvApi sajjito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha

kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano. aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahIshyate, mAnuShA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAchante| 49 ahaM pR^ithivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA chintA? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhv? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvAM karttuMm Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatkAlamArabhyA ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH pR^ithag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUlA dvau janau cha trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviShyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakShA kanyA cha mAtu rvipakShA bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhvA vipakShA badhUshcha shvashrvA vipakShA bhaviShyati| 54 sa lokebhypo paramapi kathayAmAsa, pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR^iShTi rbhaviShyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati tataH sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNaM boddhuM shaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAya lakShaNaM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayaM kuto na nyAshyaM vichArayatha? 58 apara ncha vivAdinA sArddhaM vichArayituH samIpAM gachChan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR^itvA vichArayituH samIpAM nayati| vichArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpAM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvAyA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na shakShyasi|

13 apara ncha pilAto yeShAM gAlliyAnAM raktAni ballnAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat teShAM gAlliyAnAM vR^ittAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yIshave kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm etAdR^ishI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlliyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhv? 3 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 4 apara ncha shiloahanAmna uchchagR^ihasya patanAd ye. aShTAdashajanA mR^itAste yirUshAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo. adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhv? 5 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkShAkShetramadhyA ekamuDumbaravR^ikShaM ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveShayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhi| 8 tato bhR^ityaH pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalitum shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pashchAt Chetsyasi| 10 atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIshurupadishati 11 tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjlbhUyASHTAdashavarShAni yAvat kenApyupAyena R^iju rbhavituM na shaknoti yA durbbalA stri, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastarpaNamAtrAt sA R^ijurbhUtveshvaraSYa dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu vishrAmavAre yIshunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata| 15 tadA pabhuh pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svIlyaM svIlyaM vR^iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyASHTAdashavatsarAn yAvat shaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyaM nArI kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitavyA? 17 eShu vAkyeShu kathiteShu tasya vipakShAH salajjA jATAH kintu tena kR^itasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNaT lokanivahaH sAnando. abhavat| 18 anantaraM sovadad Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat

sarShapabIjaM gR^ihItvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho. ajAyata,
 tatastasya shAkhaSu vihAyasyavihagA Agatya nyUShuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapabIjena tulyaM| 20
 punaH kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit strI gR^ihItvA
 droNatrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM
 vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM
 kR^itvA nagare nagare grAme samupadishan jagAma| 23 tadA kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he
 prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveShTuM
 yataghvAM, yatohaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti| 25
 gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho
 asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mochayatu, tataH sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi|
 26 tadA yUyaM vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vayaM bhejanaM pAna ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkaM
 nagarasya pathi samupadiShTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakShyati, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA
 ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAkUba ncha
 sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^iShTvA yUyaM
 rodanAM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha kariShyatha| 29 apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadakShiNottaradigbhyo
 lokA Agatya Ishvarasya rAje nivatsyanti| 30 pashyatetthaM sheShiyA lokA agrA bhaviShyanti, agrIyA
 lokAshcha sheShA bhaviShyanti| 31 apara ncha tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUshina Agatya yIshuM prochuH,
 bahirgachcha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsat| 32 tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya
 shvashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo. arogiNaH kR^itvA tR^itIyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM
 bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya shvaH parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto
 ryirUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdi na ghAniShyate| 34 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvaM
 bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH
 svashAvakAn saMgR^ihlAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn saMgrahtuM kativArAn aichChaM kintu tvaM
 naichChaH| 35 pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti;
 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na
 vadiShyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|

14 anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkShitum
 Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha
 paprachCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH| 4 tadA sa taM
 rogiNaM svasthaM kR^itvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho
 vA ched gartte patati tarhi vishrAmavAre tatkShaNaM sa kiM taM nothApayiShyati? 6 tataste kathAyA
 etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH| 7 apara ncha pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa
 nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeShu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne
 mopAvekShIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM
 dehiti vAkyA M ched vakShyati tarhi tvaM sa Nkuchito bhUtva sthAna itarasmin upaveShTum udyaMsyasi| 10
 asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA. apradhAnasthAna upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati,
 he bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavisha, tathA sati bhojanopaviShTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvaM
 mAnyo bhaviShyasi| 11 yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati
 sa unnamayiShyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite
 nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtR^igaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya,
 tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti, tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yadA bhejyaM
 karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AshiShaM lapsyase, teShu parishodhaM

karttumashaknuvatsu shmashAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya bhojanopaviShTaH kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kR^itvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANI sarvvANI samAsAditANI santi, yUyamAgachChata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM kR^itvA kShamAM prArthayA nchakrire| prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dashavR^iShAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkShituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAAd yAtuM na shaknomi| 21 pashchAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^ihapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn mArgAMshcha gatvA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tato dAso. avadat, he prabho bhavata Aj nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vR^ikShamUlANI cha yAtvA madIyagR^ihapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyaSvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kashchin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAshcha, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 27 yaH kashchit svIyaM krushaM vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati, sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 28 durganirmmAne kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavisha etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkaM madhya etAdR^ishaH kosti? 29 noched bhittiM kR^itvA sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, 30 tarhi mAnuShoyaM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM nAshaknot, iti vyAhR^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyati| 31 apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dasahasrasANI sainyANI gR^ihltvA viMshatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM upavisha na vichArayati etAdR^isho bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtaM preShya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta| 33 tadvad yuShmAkaM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvavsaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipanti|yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu|

15 tadA karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha lokA upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam AgachChani| 2 tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte| 3 tadA sa tebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritameShasya uddeshaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR^isho loko yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddeshaM prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam Anlya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuShmAvaDAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nASti, tAdR^ishaikonashatadhArmmikAraNAAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAT svarge. adhikAnando jAyate| 8 apara ncha dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpam prajvAlya gR^ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdR^ishi yoShit kAste? 9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuShmAva vyAharAmi, ekena pApinA manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUtAnAM madhyeprAnando jAyate| 11

apara ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR^ihya dUradeshaM gatvA duShTACHaraNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAshayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadadhane vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadashA bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshilyaM gR^ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayituM prAntaraM preShayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nCha| 17 sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujo dAsA yatheShTaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpAM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraIti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kr^itvA sthApaya| 20 pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpAM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkShya dayA nchakra, dhAvitvA tasya kaNTThaM gR^ihItvA taM chuchumba cha| 21 tadA putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraIti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogosmi cha| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste chA Ngurlyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata; 23 puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt| atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan nR^ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdaM shrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachcha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsaM mArivAn| 28 tataH sa prakupya niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgaty taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puShTaM govatsaM mArivAn| 31 tadA tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mR^itaH punarajIvId hAritashcha bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmaT kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum uchitamasAkam|

16 apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manuShyasya gr^ihakAryyAdhIshe sampatterapavyaye. apavAdite sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kIdR^ishl? tvaM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gr^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gR^ihakAryyAdhIsho manasA chintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati tarhi kiM kariShye. ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye. ahaM| 4 ataeva mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate| 5 pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM paprachcha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakatailAni; tadA gR^ihakAryyAdhIshaH provAcha, tava patramAnIya shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha| 7 pashchAdanyamekaM paprachcha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekashatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya ashitiM likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR^itam adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMs; itthAM diptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle. adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapayayathArthena dhanena mitrAni labhadhvAM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye

vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye. avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepiyavishvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayiShyati? 12 yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuShmabhyA ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo. anyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdr^itya tadanyaM tuchChIkroti tadvat yUyamapi dhaneshvarau sevituM na shaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAcha, yUyaM manuShyANAM nikate svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAnIshvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAm ati prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghR^iNyAM| 16 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH prabhR^iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravishati cha| 17 varaM nabhasaH pR^ithiviyAshcha lopo bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviShyati| 18 yaH kashchit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gachChati| 19 eko dhanI manuShyA shuklAni sUkShmAki vastrAni paryayadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSharUpeNAbhUmktaPivachcha| 20 sarvvA Nge kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChishtA M bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; 21 atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nltvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upaveshayAmAsuH| 23 pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM shmashAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirikShya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsara ncha viloka ruvannuvAcha; (**HadEs g86**) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm anugR^ihya a NgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM shItAlAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhAShe, he putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuShmAkaM asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvichchedo. asti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na shaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAgyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAcha, mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikate santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mR^italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samIpam yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na manyante tarhi mR^italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

17 itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha, vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati| 2 eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava ki nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR^itvo. aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kShamasva| 5 tadA preritAH prabhU avadan asmAkaM vishvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAcha, yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikprAMANo vishvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuShmAkaM Aj nAvaho bhaviShyati| 7 aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pashUn chArayitvA kShetraD Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkaM etAdR^ishaH kosti? 8 vara ncha pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha tAvad baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase pAsyasi cha kathAmIdR^ishIM kiM na vakShyati? 9

tena dAsena prabhOrAj nAnurUpe karmmaNi kR^ite prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate
 mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvakarmmasu kR^iteShu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam
 anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kR^itaM| 11 sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan
 shomiroNgAllpradeshamadhyena gachChati, 12 etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM
 sAkShAt kR^itvA 13 dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn| 14
 tataH sa tAn dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto rogAt
 pariShkR^itAH| 15 tadA teShAmekaH svaM svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vadan
 vyAghuTyAyAto yIsho rguNAnanuvadan tachcharaNAdhobhUmau papAta; 16 sa chAsIt shomiroNI| 17
 tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkR^itAH? talyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IshvaraM dhanyaM
 vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi
 vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kR^itvAn| 20 atha kadeshvArasya rAjatvAM bhaviShyatIti phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe
 sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvam aishvaryadarshanena na bhaviShyat| 21 ata etasmin pashya tasmin
 vA pashya, iti vAkyaM lokA vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya rAjatvAM yuShmAkam antarevAste| 22
 tataH sa shiShyAn jagAda, yadA yuShmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu
 na darshiShyate, IdR^ikkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti vAkyaM lokA vakShyanti, kintu
 teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAshikadishyudiya tadanyAmapi
 dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasunuH prakAshiShyate| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni
 duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so. avaj nAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat
 manuShyasUnoH kAlepI tathA bhaviShyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryetya
 sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhu njatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMshcha; 28
 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepI yathA lokA bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR^ihanirmmA Nakarmmasu
 prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM
 vyanAshayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati| 31 tadA yadi kashchid gR^ihopari tiShThati
 tarhi sa gR^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhyta naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi vyAghuTyA
 nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn hArayiShyati yastu
 prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAn rakShiShyati| 34 yuShmAnahaM vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayaikagatayo
 rlokayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 35 striyau yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayoreko
 dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate| 36 puruShau kShetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 37 tadA
 te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gR^idhra
 milanti|

18 apara ncha lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshunA dR^iShTanta ekaH
 kathitaH| 2 kutrachinnagare kashchit prADivAka AsIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha
 nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAchidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurvviti
 nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR^itvAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa,
 yadyaplshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeShA vidhavA mAM klishnAti tasmAdasyA
 vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariShyati| 6 pashchAt prabhuravadas
 asAvanyAyaprADivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvAM| 7 Ishvarasya ye. abhiruchitalokA divAnishaM
 prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambYapi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? 8 yuShmAnahaM
 vadAmi tvarayA parishkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tadA pr^ithivYAM kimIdR^ishaM
 vishvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtvA parAn tuchChikurvanti etAdR^igbhyaH, kiyadbhya
 imaM dR^iShTantaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM
 mandiraM gatau| 11 tato. asau phirUshyekArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI

pAradArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyinastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12
 saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan
 prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasa nchAyi dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM
 kurvvan he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
 tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasa nchAyi puNyavattvena gaNito nijagR^ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit
 svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 15 atha shishUnAM
 gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, 16
 kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata
 IshvararAjyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH| 17 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH
 sadR^isho bhUtvA IshvararAjyaM na gR^ihlAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti| 18
 aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM?
(aiōnios g166) 19 yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20
 paradArAn mA gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, mAtarA M pitaraM ncha
 saMmanyasva, etA yA Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAcha, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA etA AcharAmi| 22
 iti kathAM shrutvA yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karma nyUnamAste, nijeM sarvvasvaM vikrIya
 daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsy; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM
 shrutvA sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt| 24 tadA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR^iShTvA
 jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAjyaprvveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshAt
 sUcheshChidreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM
 prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNaShakyaM tad IshvareNa shakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya
 vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino. abhavAmi| 29 tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAjyArthaM gR^ihaM pitarau bhrAtR^igaNaM jAyAM santAnAMshcha tyaktava
30 iha kAle tato. adhikaM parakAle. anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka IdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| **(aiōn g165, aiōnios g166)**
31 anantaraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt
 manuShyaputre bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiShyate; 32 vastutastu so.
 anyadeshiyAnAM hasteShu samarpayiShyate, te tamupahasiShyanti, anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi
 niShThIvaM nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR^itya taM haniShyanti cha, 33 kintu tR^itIyadine sa shmaskAnAd
 utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAyaA abhiprAyam ki nchidapi te boddhuM na shekuH teShAM nikaTe. aspaShTatavAt
 tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha| 35 atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte
 kashchidandhaH pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAm akarot 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM
 shrutvA tatkAraNaM pR^iShTavAn| 37 nAsaratlyayIshuryAtIti lokairukte sa uchchairvaktumArebhe, 38 he
 dAyUdaH santAna yIsho mAM dayasva| 39 tatogragAminastaM maunI tiShTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa
 punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tadA yIshuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum
 Adidesha| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi? tvadarthamahaM
 kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho. ahaM draShTuM labhai| 42 tadA yIshuruvAcha, dR^iShTishaktiM
 gR^ihAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 43 tatastatkShaNaT tasya chakShuShi prasanne; tasmAt sa
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire|

19 yadA yIshu ryirIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena gachChaMstadA 2 sakkeyanAmA karasa
 nchAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 yIshuH kIdR^igitI draShTuM cheShTitavAn kintu
 kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarshanamaprApya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe. agre dhAvitvA
 taM draShTum uDumbaratarumAruroha| 5 pashchAd yIshustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM
 dR^iShTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM shIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa

shIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena
 duShTalokagR^ihA M gachChati| 8 kintu sakkeyo daNDAYamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya mama ya
 sampattirasti tadarddhA M daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kR^itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki nchit mayA
 gR^ihItaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 tadA yIshustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno. ataH
 kAraNAd adyAsya gR^ihe trANamupasthitam| 10 yad hAritaM tat mR^igayitum rakShitu ncha manuShyaputra
 AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpA upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvAsyAnuShThAnaM tadaiva bhaviShyatIti
 lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR^ibhyaH punardR^iShTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kopi
 mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gR^ihItvA punarAgantuM dUradeshaM jagAmA| 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn
 dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha|
 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvAm na kArayivyAma imAM
 vArTTAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM
 labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudrA arpAyat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha| 16 tadA prathama Agatya
 kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo
 dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAt tvaM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18 dvitIya Agatya
 kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa nchAnAM
 nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava ya mudrA ahaM
 vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| 21 tvaM kR^ipaN o yannAsthApayastadapi gR^ihlAsi, yannAvapastadeva
 cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH| 22 tadA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doShiNaM
 kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gR^ihlAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi, etAdR^ishaH
 kR^ipaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kR^ite.
 aham Agatya kusldena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| 24 pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj nApayat
 asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25 te prochuH prabho. asya dashamudrAH
 santi| 26 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate. adhikaM tasmai dAyiShyate, kintu yasyAshraye na
 varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiShyate| 27 kintu mamAdhipatvAsya vashatve sthAtum
 asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakShaM saMharata| 28 ityupadeshakathAM kathayitvA
 sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau| 29 tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpA jaitunAdrerantikam
 itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktvA preShayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravishyaiva yaM kopi
 mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhashAvakaM baddham drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM|
 31 tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheratra prayojanam Aste|
 32 tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| 33 gardabhashAvakamochanakAle
 tatvAmina UchuH, gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH? 34 tAvUchatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste| 35
 pashchAt tau taM gardabhashAvakaM yIshorantikamAnIya tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari
 yIshumArohayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| 37 aparaM
 jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH pUrvvadR^iShTAni mahAkarmmA Ni smR^itvA, 38 yo rAjA
 prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM sarvvochche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA
 sAnandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe| 39 tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUshinastat
 shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami
 nIravAstiShThanti tarhi pASHANA uchaiH kathayishiShyanti| 41 pashchAt tatpurAntikametya tadaavalokya
 sAshrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA chet tvamagre. aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svama Ngalam
 upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNeSmin tattava dR^iShTeragocharam bhavati| 43 tvaM
 svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM chaturdikShu prAchiReNa veshtayitvA
 rotsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha tvanmadhye pASHANAikopi pASHANopari na
 sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyemandiraM pravishya tatrAtyAn krayivikrayiNo

bahiShkurvvan 46 avadat madgR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pashchAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH pradhAnayAjakaAdhyApakAH prAchiNashcha taM nAshayituM chicheShTire; 48 kintu tadupadeshe sarvve lokA niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkartruM nAvakAshaM prApUH|

20 athaikadA yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakaAdhyApakAH prA nchashcha tannikaTamAgatya paprachChuH 2 kayAj nayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoShi? ko vA tvAmAj nApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi kathAmekAM pR^ichChAmi tasyottaraM vadata| 4 yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAtO jAtaM| 5 tataste mitho vivicha jagaduH, yadIshvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati| 6 yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASHANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti sarvve dR^iDhaM jAnanti| 7 ataeva te pratyUchuH kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH| 8 tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karomIti cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 9 atha lokAnAM sAkShAt sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tat kShetraM kR^iShivalAnAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAle phalAni grahitu kR^iShivalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kR^iShivalAstaM prahR^itya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahR^itya kuvyavahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 12 tataH sa tR^itlyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgaM kR^itvA bahi rnichikShipuH| 13 tadA kShetrapati rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA samAdariShyante| 14 kintu kR^iShivalAstaM nirIkShya parasparsaM vivicha prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikAri AgachChatainaM hanmastodhikArosmAkAM bhaviShyati| 15 tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM kariShyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kR^iShivalAn hatvA pareShAM hasteShu tatkShetraM samarpayiShyati; iti kathAM shrutvA te. avadan etAdR^ishi ghaTana na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvAnaM yantu tuchChakaM pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya shAstrIlyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM tatpASHANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate kintu yasyopari sa pASHANaH patiShyati sa tena dhUlivach chUrNlbhaviShyati| 19 sosmAkAM viruddhaM dR^iShTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA pradhAnayAjakaAdhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhR^itvA taM deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya samIpe preShayAmAsuH| 21 tadA te taM paprachChuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? 23 sa teShAM va nchanAM j nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkShadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darshayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma cha kasya? te. avadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokAnAM sAkShAt tatkathAyAH kamapi doShaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 apara ncha shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM paprachChuH, 28 he upadeshaka shAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM nihsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvamsham utpAdayiShyati| 29 tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR^itlyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthAM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 sheShe sA strI cha mamAra| 33 ataeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsi| 34 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena

gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmaskAnAchchotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, (aiōn g165)
36 te puna rna mriyante kintu shmaskAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM
 sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti| **37** adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara lbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka
 Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara ityuktvA mR^itAnAM shmaskAnAd utthAnasya pramAnAM lilekha| **38** ataeva ya
 IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jlvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jlvantaH santi| **39** iti
 shrutvA kiyantodhyApakA UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| **40** itaH paraM tam kimapi
 praShTaM teShAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| **41** pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIShTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna
 etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? **42** yataH mama prabhumiDAm vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tava
 shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na] tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| **43** iti
 kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitgranthe. avadat| **44** ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya
 santAno bhavati? **45** pashchAd ylshuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagochare shiShyAnuvAcha, **46** ye. adhyApakA
 dIrghaparichChadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya prochchAsane
 bhojanagR^ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha prIyante **47** vidhavAnAM sarvvavsaM grasisvA Chalena dIrghakAlaM
 prAthayante cha teShu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teShAmugradaNdo bhaviShyati|

21 atha dhanilokA bhANDAGAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati, **2** etarhi kAchiddInA vidhavA
 paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha| **3** tato ylshuruvAcha yuShmAñahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
 daridreyaM vidhavA sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakShepsIt, **4** yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit
 nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM
 nyakShepsIt| **5** apara ncha uttamaprarastairutsR^iShTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetAR kaishchidhityukte
 sa pratyuvAcha **6** yUyaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pAShANAikopyanyapAShANopari na
 sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti| **7** tadA te paprachChuH, he guro ghaTanedR^ishi
 kadA bhaviShyati? ghaTaNAYA etasyasashchihnaM vA kiM bhaviShyati? **8** tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA
 bhavata yathA yuShmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khIShTohamityuktvA mama nAmra bahava
 upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM pashchAnmA gachChata| **9** yuddhasyopaplavasya
 cha vArTTAM shrutvA mA sha NkadhvAM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTaNAA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu
 nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati| **10** apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tadA deshasya vipakShatvena desho rAjasya
 vipakShatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, **11** nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampo durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti,
 tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShaNAi cha prakAshayiShyante| **12**
 kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTaNAnAM pUrvvAM lokA yuShmA dhR^itvA tADayiShyanti, bhajanAlaye
 kArAYA ncha samarpayiShyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmA bhUpAnAM shAsakAnA ncha sammukhaM
 neShyanti cha| **13** sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmA prati ghaTiShyante| **14** tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam
 etat na chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta| **15** vipakShA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha
 karttuM na shakShyanti tAdR^ishaM vAkpaTutvAM j nAna ncha yuShmabhyA dAsyAmi| **16** ki ncha
 yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA j nAtyA kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayiShyadhve; tataste
 yuShmAkaM ka nchana ka nchana ghAtayiShyanti| **17** mama nAmnaH kAraNaT sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUyam
 R^itIyiShyadhve| **18** kintu yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshaikopA vinaMkShyati, **19** tasmAdeva dhairyayamavalambya
 svasvaprANAn rakShata| **20** apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitaM vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH
 samayaH samipa ityavagamiShyatha| **21** tadA yihUdAdeshasthA lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha
 nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyantA, ye cha grAme tiShThanti te nagaraM na pravishantu, **22**
 yatastadA samuchitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti|
23 kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati
 kopo deshe cha viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate| **24** vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lapsyante

baddhAH santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyiShyante cha ki nchAnyadeshiYAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiShyate| 25 sUryyachandranakShatreShu lakShaNAdi bhaviShyanti, bhuvi sarvvadeshiYAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau vIchinAM tarjanaM garjana ncha bhaviShyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTaNAM chintayitvA manujA bhiyAmR^itakalpA bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti| 27 tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti| 28 kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati| 29 tatastenaitadR^iShTAntakathA kathitA, pashyata uDumbarAdivR^ikShANAM 30 navInapatrANI jAtAnIti dR^iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dR^iShTe satIshvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha| 32 yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante| 33 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati| 34 ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha sAMmArikachintAbhishcha yuShmAkaM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmA prati yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThat| 35 pR^ithivIsthasarvalokAn prati taddinam unmAthA iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTaN uttartruM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogyA bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 apara ncha sa divA mandira upadishya rAchai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiShThat| 38 tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadanikam AgachChan|

22 apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 3 etasti samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita iShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIshuM teShAM kareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaIH senApatibhishcha saha chakAra| 5 tena te tuShTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM chakruH| 6 tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathAvakAshaM cheShTitumAreBhe| 7 atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIshuH pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechChA? 10 tadAsovAdIt, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAMapi tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditvA niveshanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichChati| 12 tataH sa janO dvitlyaprakoShThIyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR^iShdvA tatra nistArotsavIyAM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthite yIshu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivA nChA kR^itA| 16 yuShmA nAdAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvararAjye bhojanaM na kariShye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihlIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuShmA nAdAmi yAvatkAlam IshvararAjtvasya saMsthApAnaM na bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gR^ihlItvA IshvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bha NktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmaM mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvAM| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM pAtraM gR^ihlItvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pashyata yo mAparakareShu samarpayiShyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuShyaputraM gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati| 23 tadA teShAM ko jana

etat karmma kariShyati tat te parasparaM praShTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmAt kAraNAt sovadat, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti cha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopaviShTaparichArakayoH kaH shreshThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye. ahaM parichArakaivAsmi| 28 apara ncha yuyaM mama parIkShAkAle prathamamArabhyA mayA saha sthitA 29 etatkAraNAt pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya chesrAyellyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon pashya titauNa dhAnyAnIva yuShmAAn shaitAn chAlayitum aichChat, 32 kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite cha bhrAtR^iNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru| 33 tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparichayaM vAratrayam apahvoShyase| 35 aparaM sa paprachCha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukA ncha vinA yuShmAAn prAhINavaM tada yuShmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te prochuH kasyApi na| 36 tada sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahitavyaM, yasya cha kR^ipAnO nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato yuShmAahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviShyati| idaM yachChAstrIyaM vachanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato mama sambandhIlyaM sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tadA te prochuH prabho pashya imau kR^ipAnau| tataH sovadat etau yatheShTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAcha, yathA parIkShAyAM na patatha tadarthAM prArthayadhvaM| 41 pashchAt sa tasmAd ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayA nchakra, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenA mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargiyadUto darshanaM dadau| 44 pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardR^iDhaM prArthayA nchakra, tasmAd bR^ihachChoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pR^ithivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya shiShyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dR^iShTvAvadat 46 kuto nidrAtha? parIkShAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAm agre chalityA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadanikam Ayayau| 48 tadA yIshuruvAcha, he yihUdA kiM chumbanena manuShyaputraM parakareShu samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM chichCheda| 51 adhUnA nirvarttasva ityuktvA yIshustasya shrutiM spR^iShTvA svasyaM chakAra| 52 pashchAd yIshuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn prAchInAMshcha jagAda, yUyaM kR^ipANAn yaShTIMshcha gR^ihitvA mAM kiM chorAM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAham yuShmAAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire. atiShThaM tadA mAM dhardttaM na pravR^ittAH, kintvidAnIM yuShmAkaM samayondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha te taM dhR^itvA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditvA 55 bR^ihatkoShThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviShTAstatra taiH sArddham upavivesha| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupaveshakAle kAchiddAsI mano nivishya taM nirikShyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge. asthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na parichinomi| 58 kShaNAntare. anyajanastaM dR^iShTvAbravIt tvamapi teShAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAcha he nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadaNdadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eShA tasya sa NgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlilliyo lokaH| 60

tadA pitara uvAcha he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAvA| 61 tadA prabhNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirikShite kR^ikavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoShyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smR^itvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhedena chakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIshurdhR^itaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire| 64 vastreNa tasya dR^ishau baddhvA kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itvA paprachChuH, kaste kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itvAna? gaNayitvA tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArebhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA madhyesabhaM yIshumAnIya paprachChuH, tvam abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAcha, mayA tasminnukte, api yUyaM na vishvasiShyatha| 68 kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pR^iShTe, api mAM na taduttaram vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati| 70 tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| 71 tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkShye. ansasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkShyAM prAptam|

23 tataH sabhAstAH sarvalokA utthAya taM pilAtasammukhaM nItvAprodya vaktumArebhire, 2 svamabhiShiktaM rAjAjaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA pilAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahamestasya kamapyparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tataste punaH sAhmino bhUtvAvadan, eSha gAlila etatsthAnaparyyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe sarvvAllokAnupadisha kupravR^ittiM grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pilAto gAllapradeshasya nAma shrutvA paprachCha, kimayaM gAlllyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAllpradeshyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIshuM preShayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod yIshuM vilokya santutoSha, yataH sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNAt tasya ki nichadAshcharyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM kR^itvA bahukAlamArabhyA taM draShTuM prayAsaM kR^itvAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH sAhasena tamapavaditum prArebhire| 11 herod tasya senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati taM prAhinot| 12 pUrvvaM herodpilAtayoH paraspramaM vairabhAvA AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pashchAt pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha yugapadAhUya babhAShe, 14 rAjyaviparyayakArakoyam ityuktvA manuShyamenaM mama nikatamAnaiShTa kintu pashyata yuShmAkaM samakSham asya vichAraM kR^itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, 15 yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau preShitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH| pashyatAnena vadahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teShAmeko mochayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste prochchairekadA prochuH, enaM dUrIkR^itya barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya| 19 sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pilAto yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan punastAnuvAcha| 21 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuh| 22 tataH sa tR^itIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmaM kR^itvAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhaparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha ityuktvA prochchairdR^iDhaM prArthayA nchakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta Adidesha| 25 rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAstaM yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitvA yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te yIshuM gR^ihltvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM shimonanAmAnaM kurINiYaM janaM dhR^itvA yIshoH pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamaripayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyashcha yIshoH pashchAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM

svApatyArtha ncha rudit; 29 pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishi
 rvandhyA yadA dhanyA vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA he shailA asmAkumupari patata, he upashailA
 asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishiM lokA vakShyanti| 31 yataH satejasI shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi
 shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTiShyate? 32 tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33
 aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya
 dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH| 34 tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat
 karmaM kurvvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH|
 35 tatra lokasaMghastiShThan dadarsha; te teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha itarAn
 rakShitavAn yadIshvareNAbhiruchito, abhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu| 36 tadanyaH
 senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasam datvA parihasya provAcha, 37 chettvaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM
 rakSha| 38 yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyA M yUnAnIyaronIyebrIyAkSharai rlkhitaM tachChirasa Urddhve.
 asthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArshvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vininda babhAShe, chettvam
 abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA ncha rakSha| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IshvarAttava ki nchidapi bhayaM
 nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM svaskarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH
 kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIshuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAgyapraveshakAle mAM
 smaratu| 43 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya
 sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 apara ncha dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt
 sarvvadesho. andhakAreNAvR^ito 45 mandirasya yavanikA cha ChidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato
 yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaItA
 ghaTanA dR^iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuShya
 AsIt| 48 atha yAvanto lokA draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA vakShaHsu karAghAtaM kR^itvA
 vyAchuTya gatAH| 49 yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAlilastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat
 sarvvAM dadR^ishuH| 50 tadA yihUdlyAnAM mantraNAM kriyA nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam
 apekShamANO 51 yihUdideshiyO. arimathiyanagarIyO yUShaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikashcha
 pumAn 52 plIAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho rdehaM yayAche| 53 pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasA saMveShTya yatra
 kopi mAnuSho nAsthApyata tasmin shaile svAte shmashAne tadasthApayat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyA dinAM
 vishrAmavArashcha samIpah| 55 aparaM yIshunA sArddhaM gAlila AgatA yoShitaH pashchAditvA shmashAne
 tatra yathA vamuH sthApitaM tachcha dR^iShTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidhravyatailAni kR^itvA vidhivad
 vishrAmavAre vishrAmA chakruH|

24 atha saptAhaprathamadine. atiprathyUShe tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidhravyaM gR^ihIltvA
 tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu shmashAnadvArAt
 pAShANamapasAritaM dR^iShTvA 3 tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkulA bhavanti etarhi
 tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH sha NkAyuktA
 bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Uchatu rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mR^igayatha?
 6 sotra nAsti sa udasthAt| 7 pApinAM kareShu samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa
 tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa gallli tiShThan yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn
 tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA| 9 anantaraM shmashAnAd gatvA tA
 ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyaSTAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInImaryam, yohanA, yAkUbo
 mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha preritebhya etAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH
 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya
 shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtvA pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarsha;
 tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine dvau

shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatushkroshAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gachChantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 taylorAlApavichArayoH kAle yIshurAgatyA tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na parchinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH saMruddhA] 17 sa tau pR^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNNau kiM vichArayantau gachChathaH? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure. adhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavideshi kiM tadvR^ittAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratyo bhaviShyadvAdi Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAkShAt vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjaka vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadlyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyelyalokAn uddhArayiShyati sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^itA|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkAM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo. asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUShe shmashAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dR^iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatasmAkAM kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata te. api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR^iShTavantaH kintu taM nApashyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrIshTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhyA sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakShaNe darshite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gR^ihAmaM yayau| 30 pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa pUpaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraguNAn jagAda ta ncha bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayo rdR^iShTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa tayoH sAkShAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat shAstraH nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatkShaNAduthAya yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne shiShyANAm ekAdashAnAM sa NginA ncha darshanaM jAtaM| 34 te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM shimone darshanamadAchcha| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM te paraspramaM vadanti tatkAle yIshuH svayaM teShAM madhya protthaya yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAcha, 37 kintu bhUtaM pashyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treShushch| 38 sa uvAcha, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuShmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha kutaH? 39 eShoHaM, mama karau pashyata varaM spR^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni pashyatha tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa| 41 te. asambhavaM j nAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM ki nchidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu cha daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gItapustake cha mayi yAni sarvvAni vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpAni ghaTiShyante yuShmAbaHiH sArddhaM sthItvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadiDAnIM pratyakShamabhUt| 45 atha tebhyaH shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khrIshTenethaM mR^itiyAtanA bhoktavyA tR^itIyadine cha shmashAnAdutthAtavya ncheti lipirasti; 47 tannAmna yirUshAlamamArabhyA sarvvadeshe manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH, 48 eShu sarvveShu yUyaM sAkShiNaH| 49 apara ncha pashyata pitrA yat pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata| 50 atha sa tAn baithanlyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AshiSha vaktumArebhE 51 AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyaH pR^ithag bhUtvA svargAya nItO. abhavat| 52 tadA te taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato nirantaraM mandire tiShThanta Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam Arebhire| iti||

yohanaH

1 Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva| 2 sa AdAvishvareNa sahAsIt| 3 tena sarvvaM vastu sasR^ije sarvveShu sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR^iShTaM nAsti| 4 sa jiVanasyAkAraH, tachcha jIvanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH 5 tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| 6 yohan nAmaka eko manuja IshvareNa preShayA nchakra| 7 tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiShi pramANAM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi pramANAM dAtumAgamat| 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo diptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| 10 sa yajjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| 11 nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR^ihlan| 12 tathApi ye ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya Ishvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilASHAnna mAvaNAnAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhavat| 14 sa vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitlyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApashyAma| 15 tato yohanapi prachAryya sAkShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkShyamidam adAM sa eShaH| 16 apara ncha tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH| 17 mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatva ncha yIshukhrIShTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM| 18 kopi manuja IshvaraM kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH kroDastho. advitIyaH putrastaM prakAshayat| 19 tvaM kaH? iti vAkyAM preShTuM yadA yihUDiyalokA yAjakAn levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samiPe preShayAMsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkR^itavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta itya NgIkR^itavAn| 21 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviShyadvAdi? sovadat nAham saH| 22 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakAn tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sovadat parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyachidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yishayiyo bhaviShyadvAdi likhitavAn soham| 24 ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH| 25 tadA te. apR^ichChan yadi nAbhiShiktori eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavochat, toye. aham majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdR^isha eko janO yuShmAkaM madhya upatiShThati| 27 sa matpashchAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAham yogyosmi| 28 yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare. ahani yohan svanikaTAmAgachChantaM yishuM viloka prAvocat jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata| 30 yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so. avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamaenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn kintu isrAyellokA enaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgachCham| 32 punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANAM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyayatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham| 33 nAhamaenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mA Prairayat sa evenAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati| 34 avastannirlkShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANAM dadAmi| 35 pare. ahani yohan dvAbhyAM shiShyAbhyAM sArddheM tiShThan 36 yishuM gachChantaM viloka gaditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyataM| 37 imAM kathAM shrutvA dvau shiShyau yIshoH pashchAd IyatuH| 38 tato yIshuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pashyataM| tato divasasya tR^ityapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge. asthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yohano vAkyAM shrutvA yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitarsya

bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM shimonam sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrIShTAm arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR^itavantaH| 42 pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat| tada yIshustaM dR^iShTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati| 43 pare. ahani yIshau gAlIlaM gantuM nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkShAtprApyAvocat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pashchAt philipo nithanelam sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUshaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM| 46 tada nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo. avocat etya pashya| 47 apara ncha yIshuH svasya samIpam tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA vyAhR^itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle. asthAstadA tvAmadarsham| 49 nithanel achakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMshasya rAjA| 50 tato yIshu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dR^iShTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyashvasIH? etasmAdapyAshcharyyANi kAryyANi drakShyasi| 51 anyachchAvAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Ishvarasya dUtaganam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShyatha|

2 anantaraM trutlyadivase gAlI pradeshiye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha yIshormAtA tiShThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIshustasya shiShyAshcha nimanritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd yIshormAtA tamavadat eteShAM drAkShAraso nAsti| 4 tada sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati| 5 tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdlyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi pAShANamayANi ShaDvR^ihatpAtrANiAsan| 7 tada yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUravituM tAnAj nApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarnAM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| 8 atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpam netuM sa tAnAdishat, te tadanayan| 9 apara ncha tajjalam kathaM drAkShAraso. abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA j nAtuM shaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya varam saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkShArasaM dadati taShu yatheShTaM pitavatsu tasma ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasaM sthApayasi| 11 ittham yIshurgAllapradeshe AshcharyyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshishiShaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakShchopaviShTAn vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kashAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 16 vaNjAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkR^itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo. akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugR^ihA M vANijyagR^ihA mA kArShTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mA M imAM shAstrIyalipiM shiShyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyalokA yIshimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaraNAt kiM chihnamasmAn darshayasi? 19 tato yIshustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye. ahA M tad utthApayiShyAmi| 20 tada yihUdiyA vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena ShaTchatvAriMsShad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdR^ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadlyotthAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmAni vilokya

bahubhistasya nAmani vishvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teShAM kareShu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

3 nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUshi kshaNadAyAM 2 yIshaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArShIt, he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavatA yAnyAshcharyyakarmmAni kriyante parameshvarasya sAhAyyAM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmAni karttuM na shakyante| 3 tadA yIshuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM draShTuM na shaknoti| 4 tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujo vR^iddho bhUtvA kathaM janiShyate? sa kiM puna rmAtR^irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti? 5 yIshuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhYAM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AshcharyaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveShAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tadA nikadImaH pR^iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? 10 yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvaM na gR^ihyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vishvasitha tarhi svarglyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vishvasiShyatha? 13 yaH svarge. asti yaM cha svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuShyaputro. api tathaivottApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitlyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM preShitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH sa IshvarasyAdvitilyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarmaM karoti tasyAchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa jyotirR^ItiyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarmaM karoti tasya sarvveShAM karmmAnIshvareNa kR^itAnIti sathA prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadeshaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tadA shAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyahsthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA cha lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan| 24 tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 apara ncha shAchakarmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMshcha bhavAn sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpam yAnti cha| 27 tada yohan pratyavochad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAYamAnaM tasya yanmitram tena varasya shabde shrute. atIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAta| 30 tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapashyadashR^iNochcha tasminneva sAkShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na gR^ihlAti; 33 kintu yo gR^ihlAti sa Ishvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrA NgitaM karoti| 34 IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara AtmA naM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre snehaM

kR^itvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiShThati| (aiōnios g166)

4 yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA amajjayat kintu yohano. adhikashiShyAn sa karoti majjayati cha, 2 phirUshina imAM vArtaMashR^iNvan iti prabhuravagatyat 3 yihUdlyadeshaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat| 4 tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUShaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge shramAppannastasya praheH pArShve upAvishat| 7 etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram agachChan| 9 yIshuH shomiroNIyAM tAM yoShitam vyAhArShit mahyaM ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAkAmaM yihUdlyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat shomiroNIyA yoShitadahaM tvaM yihUdlyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum ichChasi? 10 tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatkIdR^ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR^itaM toyamadAisyat| 11 tadA sA sImantInI bhAShitavati, he mahechCha prahrigambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR^itaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijanA gomeShAdayashcha sarvve. asya praeH pAnIyaM papuretAdR^isho yosmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIshurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR^iShArtto bhaviShyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| mayA dattam idaM toyA tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH plpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanA na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehi| 16 tato yIshUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne. atrAgachCha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAstI yIshuravadat mama patirnAstItI vAkyA M bhadramavochaH| 18 yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko bhaviShyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkAM pitR^ilokA etasmin shilochchaye. abhajanta, kintu bhavadbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogaM sthAnamAste| 21 yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile. asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etAdR^isha AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnitha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdlyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANAm jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR^isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdR^isho bhatkAn pitA cheShTate| 24 Ishvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdIti khrIShTanAmnA vikhyAto. abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvAH kathA asmAn j nApayiShyati| 26 tato yIshuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo. aham ahameva sa puruShaH| 27 etasmin samaye shiShyA Agtya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApR^ichChat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyA gatvA lokebhyoKathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR^ishaM mAnavamekam Agtya pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgtya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM mamAste| 33 tadA shiShyAH parasparaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyaM AnIya dattavAn? 34 yIshuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva

karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM| 35 mA sachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanasamayo bhaviShyatIti vAkyAM yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahAM vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrAni prati nirIkShya pashyata, idAniM karttanayogyAni shuklavarnAnyabhavan| 36 yashChinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^ihlAti cha, tenaiva vaptA ChettA cha yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryayshrAmyata tAdR^ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye janAH paryayshrAmyan yUyaM teShAM shragna phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkArShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkShyavAkyAM shrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNiyalokA vyashvasan| 40 tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat 41 tatastasyopadeshena bahavo. apare vishvasya 42 tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato. abhiShiktastrAteti tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahi| 43 svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro nAsti yadyapi yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvyAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAllaM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlli liyalokA utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvVAH kriyA apashyan te gAllam AgataM tam AgR^ihlan| 46 tataH param yIshu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyachid rAjAsabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rograsta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdIyadeshAd yIsho rgAllAgamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhR^itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu| 48 tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^iShTA yUyaM na pratyeshyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadar he mahechCha mama putre na mR^ite bhavAnAgachChatu| 50 yIshustamavadad gachCha tava putro. ajIvt tadA yIshunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putro. ajIvt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhyA rogratikArArambho jaTA iti pR^iShTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyAme tasya jvaratyAgo. abhavat| 53 tadA yIshustasmin kShaNe proktavAn tava putro. ajIvt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasIt| 54 yihUdIyadeshAd Agatya gAlli yIshuretad dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmmAkarot|

5 tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu ryirUshAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasmimnagare meShanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASHayA baithesdA nAmnA piShkariNI pa nchaghTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha nchashuShka NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiShThanti sma| 4 yato visheShakAle tasya saraso vAri svargiyadUta etyAkampayat tatkiLAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogi prathamaM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAd rogamukto. abhavat| 5 tadA ShTATriMshadvarShAni yAvad rograsta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIshustaM shayitaM dR^iShTvA bahukAlikarogIti j nAtvA vyAhR^itavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUShasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he mahechCha yada kIAlaM kampate tada mA puShkariNI avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo. agro gatvA avarohati| 8 tada yIshurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayyAmuttolya gR^iShltvA yAhI| 9 sa tatkShaNAt svastho bhUtvA shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavochad yo mA svastham akArShIt shayanlyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mA sa evAdishat| 12 tadA te. apR^ichChan shayanlyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnlm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhikA durdashA na ghaTate taddheto pApaM karmma punarmAkArShIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIshu rmAm arogiNam akArShIt| 16 tato yIshu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA hantumacheShTanta|

17 yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstAM hantum punaratayanta yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM prochya svamapiShvaratulyaM kR^itavAn| 19 pashchAd yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmaM kurvvantaM pashyati tadatirktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karmaM karttuM na shaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmaM karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati; yathA cha yuShmAkAM Ashcharyyaj nAnaM janiShyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmaM taM darshayiShyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM sajIvaM karoti| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itvA sarvvavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataram vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyA M shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA Ishvaraputra sya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha shroShyanti te sajIva bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR^isha AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati| 26 pitA yathA svaya njIvI tathA putrAya svaya njIvItvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuShyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAt pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA shmaskAnastAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya etAdR^isha upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmaNi kR^itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha kukarmAni kR^itavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA shuNomi tathA vichAraM mama vichAra ncha nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhiShTaM nehitvA matprerayituH pituriShTaM lhe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyam AgrAhyA M bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe. aparo janaH sAkShyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam etadapya haM jAnAmi| 33 yuShmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadadAt| 34 mAnuShAdahaM sAkShyaM nopekShe tathApyi yUyA M yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 35 yohan dedIp YamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnanditum samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karmaM samApayituM shakttimadadAt mayA kR^itaM tattat karmaM madarthe pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyA M yuShmAbhiH kadApi na shrutam tasya rUpa ncha na dR^iShTaM 38 tasya vAkyA ncha yuShmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preShitavAn yUyA M tasmin na vishvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyA M budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApyi yUyA M paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiShatha| 41 ahaM mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR^ihlAmi| 42 ahaM yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApyi mAM na gR^ihlItha kintu kashchid yadi svanAmnaM samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahiShyatha| 44 yUyam IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAraM ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasituM shaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe. ahaM yuShmAn apavadiShyAmIti mA chintayata yasmin, yasmin yuShmAkAM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyam tasmin vyashvashiShyata tarhi mayyapi vyashvashiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeShyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIshu rgAll pradeshIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tato vyAdhimallokavAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAshcharyyAni karmaMAni dR^iShTvA bahavo janAstatpashchAd agachChan| 3 tato yIshuH parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIshu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM

pR[^]iShTavAn eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadravyANi vayaM kutra kretuM shakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parikShArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavochat eteShAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviShyanti| 8 shimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyA H shiShyANAmeko vyAhR[^]itavAn 9 atra kasyachid bAlakasya samIpE pa ncha yAvapUpAH kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati? 10 pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvishan| 11 tato yIshustAn pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kirttayitvA shiShyeShu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH| 12 teShu tR[^]ipteShu sa tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yatha nApachlyate tathA sarvvANyavashiShTAni saMgR[^]ihlIta| 13 tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAnyakhilAni saMgR[^]ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrAyam| 14 aparaM yIshoretAdR[^]ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR[^]iShTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvakttA| 15 ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti yIshusteShAM IdR[^]ishaM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha parvvatam ekAki gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite shiShyA jaladhitaTaM vrajivtA nAvamAruhya nagaradishi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira upAtiShThat kintu yIshusteShAM samIpA M nAgachChat| 18 tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn kroshAn gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari padbhyaM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 21 tada te taM svairAM nAvi gr[^]ihItavantaH tadA tatkShaNAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthAt| 22 yayA nAvA shiShyA agachChan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA j nAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrtya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAvochan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tada yIshustAn pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tR[^]iptatvA ncha mA gaveShayatha| 27 kshayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR[^]ishaM bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANAM prAdAt| (aiōnios g166) 28 tada te. apR[^]ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmaM karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyam? 29 tato yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmaM| 30 tada te vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakShaNAM darshitaM yaddr*A* iShTvA bhavati vishvasiShyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmaM kR[^]itaM? 31 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste svargIyAni tu bhakShyaM pradadau parameshvaraH| 32 tada yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyA M bhakShyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyA M paramaM bhakShyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH| 34 tada te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIshuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArto na bhaviShyati, tathA yo jano mA pratyeti sa jAtu tR[^]iShArtto na bhaviShyati| 36 mA M dR[^]iShTvApi yUyaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati tam kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariShyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturbhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAmekamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idAM matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tada

svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakkutAmrebhire 42 yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyam kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame. ahni protthApayiShyAmi| 45 te sarvva IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiShyati| 46 ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShit| 47 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM| 49 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyaM bhUkttApi mR^itAH 50 kintu yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nktte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat sohameva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano bhu Nktte sa nityajIvi bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svaklyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakkutAmrebhire eSha bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyam dAsyati? 53 tadA yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuShyaputrasyAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pite jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe. ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yato madlyamAmiShaM paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madlyam shoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madlyam palalaM svAdati madlyam rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha ncha vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jIvatA tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAmmatti sopi mayA jIviShyati| 58 yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkaM pitaro. amriyanta tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIviShyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tadA kathA etA akathayat| 60 tadetthaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyam vAkyamIdR^ishaM kaH shrotuM shakruyAt? 61 kintu yIshuH shiShyANAm ithaM vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam kiM yuShmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rnIshphalaM yuShmabhyamahA yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvana ncha| 64 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tAn yIshurAprathamAd vetti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na shaknoti| 66 tatkAle. aneke shiShyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rnAgachChan| 67 tadA yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaival bhavAn amareshvaresvaraShiShkttaputra iti vishvasya nishchitam jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkaM dvAdashajanAn manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu yuShmAkaM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakAri vidyate| 71 imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato dvAdashAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdA pradeshe paryyaTituM nechChan gAll pradeshe paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUShyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmaNi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadeshaM vraja| 4 yaH kashchit svayaM prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdR^ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati nijaM parichAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vishvasanti| 6 tadA yIshustAn avochat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu

yuShmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiShThati| 7 jagato lokA yuShmA na shakruvantI kintu mAmeva R^itIyante yatasteShAM karmANi duShTAni tatra sAkShyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataeva yUyam utsave. asmin yAta nAhAm idAnIm asminnusave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu tatra prasthiteShu satsu so. aprakaTa utsavam agachChat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdlyAstaM mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa kutra? 12 tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kechid avochan sa uttamaH puruShaH kechid avochan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakShe spaShTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM gatvA samupadishati sma| 15 tato yihUdlyA lokA AshcharyyaM j nAtvAkathayan eShA mAnuSho nAdhityA katham etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIshuH pratyavochad upadeshoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preShitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nideshaM tasya grahiShyati mamopadesho matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati sa ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati| 18 yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svlyaM gauravam lhate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam lhate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti| 19 mUsA yuShmabhyA vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuShmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yata? 21 tato yIshuravochad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuShmabhyA tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo jAtaH tena vishrAmavAre. api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva vishrAmavAre manuShyANAM tvakChede kR^ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho. akAri tatkAraNAy yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24 sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA nyAyyaM vichAraM kuruta| 25 tadA yirUshAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pashyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiShikttO bhavatIti nishchitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiShikttA Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati| 28 tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan uchchaiHkAram ukttvAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnitha? kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnitha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preShitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnitha| 29 tamahAM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiShThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto. abhiShikttapuruSha Agatya mAnuShasyA kriyAbhyaH kim adhikA AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH pradhAnayAjaka ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR^itvA netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIshuravadad aham alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpam yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha| 35 tadA yihUdlyAH parasparaM vakktaMArebhire asyoddesham na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikIrNAnAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim eShA gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? 36 no chet mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintUddeshaM na prApsyatha eShA kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya charame. ahani arthAt pradhAnadine yIshuruttiShThan uchchaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit tR^iShArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kashchinmayi vishvasiti dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato. amR^itatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiShyanti| 39 ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmA na prApsyantIyarthe sa idaM vAkyam vyAhR^itavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdiyata| 40 etAM vANIM shrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdI| 41 kechid akathayan eShaeva sobhiShikttA kintu kechid avadan sobhiShikttA kiM gAlli pradeshe janiShyate? 42 sobhiShikttO dAyUdo vaMshe dAyUdo janmastiAne baitlehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43

itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 44 katipayalokAstAM dharttum aichChan tathApi tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha samIpamAgatavati te tAn apR^ichChan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat| 47 tataH phirUshinA prAvohan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa? 48 adhipatinAM phirUshinA ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasIt? 49 ye shAstraM na jAnanti ta ime. adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH| 50 tadA nikadImanAmA teShAmeko yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na shrute karmmaNi cha na vidite. asmAkaM vyavasthA kiM ka nchana manujaM doShikaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlyalokaH? vivicha pashya galli kopi bhaviShyadvAdI notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gR^ihaM gatAH kintu yIshu rjaitunanAmAnaM shilochchayaM gatavAn|

8 pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat 2 tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpA AgateShu sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakAH phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi dhR^itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoShitam imAM vyabhichArakarmma kurvvANAM lokA dhR^itavantaH| 5 etAdR^ishalokAH pAshANAGhAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdishati? 6 te tamapavadituM parIkShAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apR^ichChan kintu sa prahvibhUya bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pR^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhi saeva prathamam enAM pASHANenAhant| 8 pashchAt sa punashcha prahvibhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM shrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM ekaikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshorekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAYamAnA sA yoShA cha sthitA| 10 tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyparaM na vilokya pR^iShTavAn he vAmE tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na tadA yIshuravochat nAhampi daNDAYAmi yAhi punaH pApA MmAkArShIH| 12 tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM diptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUshino. avAdiShustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkShyaM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe. ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadaHaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na jAnItha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi vichArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama vichAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkShyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatiti yuShmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkShitvaM dadAmi yashcha mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkShyaM dadAti| 19 tadA te. apR^ichChan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitara ncha na jAnItha yadi mAm akShAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakShAsyata| 20 yIshu rmandira upadishya bhaNDAGAre kathA etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUyaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha| 22 tadA yihUdIyAH prAvohan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAkyam braviti| 23 tato yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyaLokA aham UrvvasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIyA aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vishvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha| 25 tadA te. apR^ichChan kastvaM? tato yIshuH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruShoHaM| 26 yuShmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vakttavyaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpE yadahaM shrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM

prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta] 28 tato yIshurakathayad yadA manuShyaputram Urvvva utthApayiShyatha
 tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAtO yathA shikShayati tadanusAreNa
 vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha] 29 matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati
 sa mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi] 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni
 shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan] 31 ye yihUdlyA vyashvasan yIshustebhyo. akathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi
 yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama shiShyA bhUtvA satyatvAM j nAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuShmAkaM
 mokSho bhaviShyati] 33 tadA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na
 jAtAstarhi yuShmAkaM muktti rbhaviShyatiIti vAkyAM kathaM braviShi? 34 tadA yIshuH pratyavavadad
 yuShmAahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApAM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH] 35 dAsashcha nirantaraM
 niveshane na tiShThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiShThati] (aiōn g165) 36 ataH putro yadi yuShmA mochayati
 tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviShyatha] 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMsha ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA
 yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNeShu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum lhadhve] 38 ahaM
 svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva
 kurudhve] 39 tadA te pratyavochan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH
 santAnA abhaviShyata tarhi ibrAhIma AchAraNavad AchariShyata] 40 Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM
 shrutvA yuShmA j nApAyAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM cheShTadhve ibrAhIm etAdR^ishaM karmma
 na chakAra] 41 yUyaM svsvapituH karMMANi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam
 ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH 42 tato yIshunA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkaM tAtobhaviShyat tarhi
 yUyaM mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhinot] 43
 yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha] 44
 yUyaM shaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuShmAkaM piturabhilASHaM pUravaytha sa A prathamAt naraghAti
 tadantaH satyatvaya leshopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati tadA
 nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR^iShAbhASHI mR^iShotpAdakashcha] 45 ahaM tathyavAkyAM
 vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha] 46 mayi pApamastIti pramAnAM yuShmAkaM ko dAtuM
 shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kashchana Ishvariyo lokaH
 sa Ishvariyo kathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IshvariyalokA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi
 nidhadve] 48 tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vayaM kimidaM
 bhadraM nAvAdiShma? 49 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd
 yUyaM mAm apamanyadhw] 50 ahaM svsvukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka
 Aste] 51 ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana
 nidhanaM na drakShyati] (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdlyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIM avaiShma] ibrAhIm
 bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR^itAH kintu tvaM bhASHase yo naro mama bhAratIM gR^ihlAti sa jAtu
 nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate] (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrAhImopi mahAn?
 yasmAt sopi mR^itaH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR^itAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? 54 yIshuH
 pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama
 tAtO yaM yUyaM svlyam IshvaraM bhASHadhve saeva mAM sammanute] 55 yUyaM taM nAvagachChatha
 kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyAM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR^iShAbhASHI
 bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR^ihlAmi] 56 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm
 mama samayaM draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha] 57 tadA yihUdlyA apR^ichChan tava
 vayaH pa nchAshadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkShIH? 58 yIshuH pratyavAdid yuShmAahaM
 yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye] 59 tadA te pAShANAn uttolya
 tamAhantum udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatyat eShAM madhyena prasthitavAn]

9 tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apashyat| **2** tataH shiShyAstam
 apR^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho. ajAyata? **3** tataH sa pratyuditavAn
 etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate
 taddhetoreva| **4** dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate
 tAdR^ishI nishAgachChati| **5** ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvrUpoSmi| **6**
 ityukttA bhUmau niShThIvaM nikShipya tena pa NkaM kR^itavAn **7** pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya
 netre pralipyta tamityAdishat gatvA shilohe. arthAt preritanAmi sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt
 tataH prannachakShu rhbUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt| **8** apara ncha samIpavAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvamandham
 apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?
9 kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR^isho bhavati kintu sa svayamabrat sa evAhaM bhavAmi| **10** ataeva
 te. apR^ichChan tvaM kathaM dR^iShTiM pAptavAn? **11** tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa
 Nkena pralipyta ityAj nApayat shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dR^iShTimahaM
 labdhavAn| **12** tada te. avadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttA nAhaM jAnAmi| **13** aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe
 jane phirUshinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUshinopi tamapR^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptosi? **14**
 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama netre. alimpat pashchAd snAtvA dR^iShTimalabhe| **15** kintu yIshu
 rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itvA tasya nayane prasanne. akarot itikAraNaT katipayaphirUshino. avadan **16**
 sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavadan pApl pumAn kim
 etAdR^isham AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM shaknoti? **17** itthaM teShAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam
 abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava chakShuShI
 prasanne kR^itavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdi| **18** sa dR^iShTim AptavAn
 iti yihUdIyAstasya dR^iShTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA na pratyayan| **19** ataeva te
 tAvapR^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draShTuM
 shaknoti? **20** tatastasya pitaraU pratyavochatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH
21 kintvadhunA kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn
 tadapi na jAnIva eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata svakathAM svayaM vakShyati| **22** yihUdlyAnAM
 bhayAt tasya pitaraU vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuShyo yadi yIshum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi sa
 bhajanagR^ihAd dUrIkAriShyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan **23** atastasya pitaraU vyAharatAm eSha
 vayaHprApta enam pR^ichChata| **24** tada te punashcha taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Ishvarasya
 guNAv vada eSha manuShyaH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| **25** tada sa ukttavAn sa pApl na veti nAhaM jAnE
 pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pashyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi| **26** te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati
 kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne. akarot? **27** tataH sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR^iNutha
 tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha? **28** tada te
 taM tiraskR^itya vyAharan tvaM tasya shiShyO vayaM mUsAH shiShyAH| **29** mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda
 tajjAnImaH kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| **30** sovadad eSha mama lochane prasanne. akarot tathApi
 kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AshcharyyaM bhavati| **31** IshvaraH pApinAM kathaM na shR^iNoti
 kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itvA tadiShTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathaM shr^iNoti etad vayaM
 jAnImaH| **32** kopi manuShyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishIM kathaM kopi
 kadApi nAshR^iNot| (**aiōn g165**) **33** asmAd eSha manuShyo yadi yIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM
 karmma karttuM nAshaknot| **34** te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmA tvaM shikShayasi? pashchAtte
 taM bahirakurvvan| **35** tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIshuriti vArTTAM shrutvA taM sAkShAt
 prApya pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvaM vishvasiShi? **36** tada sa pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat
 tasminnaHaM vishvasimi? **37** tato yIshuH kathitavAn tvaM tam dR^iShTavAn tvayA sAkAmaM yaH kathaM
 kathayati saeva saH| **38** tada he prabho vishvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat| **39** pashchAd yIshuH kathitavAn

nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham AgachCham|
40 etat shrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tada yIshuravAdId
yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmAkaM pApAni
tiShThanti|

10 aham yuShmA natiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena meShagR^ihaM
pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha| 2 yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva meShapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai
dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyA M shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH
kR^itvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meShAn bahiH kR^itvA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya
shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya shabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya
pashchAd vrajiShyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiShyante| 6 yIshustebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAm
akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIshuH punarakathayat,
yuShmA nAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na pravishya ya
AgachChan te stenA dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM kathA nAshR^iNvan| 9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH,
mayA yaH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA bahirantashcha gamanAgamane kR^itvA
charaNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stainyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti
kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum AgachCham| 11 ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu
satyo meShapAlakaH sa meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya
meShA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdR^isho vaitanikaH sa vR^ikam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA mejavrajA M
vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthi
meShArthaM na chintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA mAM yatha jAnAti, aha ncha yatha pitaraM
jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgaM
karomi| 16 apara ncha etad gr^ihIya meShebhyo bhinnA api meShA mama santi te sakalA AnayitavyAH; te
mama shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko vraja eko rakShako bhaviShyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn
grahiShyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kashchijjano mama prANAn hantuM na shaknoti kintu
svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItu ncha mama shaktiAste bhAramimaM svapituH
sakAshAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadeshAt punashcha yihUdlyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 20 tato
bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtagrasta unmattashcha, kuta etasya kathAM shR^iNutha? 21 kecid avadan etasya
kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya chakShuShi dAtuM shaknoti? 22 shItakAle
yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite 23 yIshuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,
24 etasmin samaye yihUdlyAstaM veShTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkA M vichikitsAM sthApayiShyAmi?
yadyabhiShikto bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada| 25 tada yIshuH pratyavadad aham achakathA M kintu
yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpA| 26
kintvaham pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha, kAraNaDasmAn na vishvasitha| 27 mama
meShA mama shabdaM shR^iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama pashchAd gachChanti| 28 aham tebhyo.
anantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios
g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM
na shakShyati| 30 aham pitA cha dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pAshaNAn
udatolayan| 32 yIshuH kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmaNi yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM
teShAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM pAshaNairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan
prashastakarmmaheTO rna kintu tvaM mAnuShaH svamIshvaram uktveshvaram nindasi kAraNaDasmAt tvAM
pAshaNairhanmaH| 34 tada yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IshvarA etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM
shAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe Ishvarasya kathA kathitA te yadIshvaragaNA

uchyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na shakyaM, **36** tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiShiktaM jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? **37** yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; **38** kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiH pratyaye na kR^ite. api kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmiIti cha kshAtvA vishvastiShyatha| **39** tadA te punarapi taM dharttumacheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo nistIryya **40** puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| **41** tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimayAshcharyyaM karmma nAkarat kintvasmin manuShye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; **42** tatra cha bahavo lokAstasmin vyashvasan|

11 anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA cha yasmin vaithanlyAgrAme vasatasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt| **2** yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakeshaistasya charaNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogl| **3** apara ncha he prabho bhavAn yasmin prlyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preShitavat�u| **4** tadA yIshurimAM vArttAM shrutvAkathayata pIDeyAmaranAarthAM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham IshvaraputraSYa mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA| **5** yIshu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginiyAm iliyAsari chAprIyata, **6** tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAyAH kathAM shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatIshThat| **7** tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradeshaM yAmaH| **8** tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASHANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsysi? **9** yIshuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghATika na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati yataH sa etajagato diptiM prApnoti| **10** kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dipti rnAsti| **11** imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAniM taM nindrAto jAgarayituM gachChAmi| **12** yIshu rmR^itaU kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vishrAmArthaM nindrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan, **13** he guro sa yadi nindrAti tarhi bhadrameva| **14** tadA yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; **15** kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAma| **16** tadA thomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sa NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| **17** yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH shmaskAne sthapanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM shrutavAn| **18** vaithanlyA yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntaritA; **19** tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyA marthAM mariyama ncha bhyAtR^ishokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam AgachChan| **20** marthA yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiva taM sAkShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthitA| **21** tada marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyati| **22** kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| **23** yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| **24** marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| **25** tada yIshuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jivayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jIviShyati; **26** yaH kashchana cha jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? (**aiōn g165**) **27** sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShikta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi| **28** iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha| **29** kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agachChat| **30** yIshu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd akarot tatra sthitavAn| **31** ye yihUdlyA mariyama sAkaM gR^ihe tiShThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmaskAne roditum yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan| **32** yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayOH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyati| **33** yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdlyAMshcha rudato vilokya shokArttaH san dIrghaM nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata? **34** te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu| **35** yIshunA kranditaM| **36** ataeva

yihUdlyA avadan, pashyatAyaM tasmin kidR^ig apriyata| 37 teShAM kechid avadan yondhAya chakShuShi
 dattavAn sa kim asya mR^ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot? 38 tato yIshuH punarantardIrghaM nishvarya
 shmaskAnAntikam agachChat| tat shmaskAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pAShANa eka AsIt| 39 tadA
 yIshuravadad enaM pAShANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra
 durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmaskAne sa tiShThati| 40 tada yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi
 tarhIshvarasya mahimaprakAshaM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tadA mR^itasya
 shmaskAnAt pAShANO. apasArite yIshurUrvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH
 kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM shR^iNoShi tadapryahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM
 yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 43 imAM
 kathAM kathayitvA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgachCha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH shmaskAnavastrai
 rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsaA baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChat| yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni
 mochayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdlyalokAstadA yIshoretat karmmApaShyan
 teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, 46 kintu kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpam gatvA yIshoretasya karmmA
 vArTTAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA vyAharan vayaM
 kiM kurmmaH? eSha mAnavo bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmA Ni karoti| 48 yadIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM na
 vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyA SmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA
 sArddhaM rAjyam AChetsyanti| 49 tadA teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata
 sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradeshasya vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya
 maraNam asmAkaM ma Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha| 51 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA
 vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIshUstaddeshlyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNAn Ishvarasya
 santAnAn saMgR^ihiyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san
 idaM bhaviShyadvAkyA M kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya te kathAM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti mantraNAM
 karttuM prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdlyAnAM madhye yIshuH saprakAshaM gamanAgamane akR^itvA
 tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephRAyim nAmni nagare shiShyaiH sAkA M kAlaM
 yApayituM prArebhe| 55 anantaraM yihUdlyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn
 shuchIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, 56 yIshoranveShaNaM kR^itvA
 mandire daNDAYamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuShmAkaM kIdR^isho bodho jAyate? sa kim
 utsave, asmin atrAgamiShyati? 57 sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnayAjakAH
 phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

12 nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM shmaskAnAd udasthAparat
 tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kR^ite
 marthA paryyaveShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat| 3 tada
 mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitvA
 nijkakesha rmArShTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gR^iham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH shimonA
 putra riShkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa shiShyastadA kathitavAn, 5
 etattailaM tribhiH shatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdiyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham
 achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat
 tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama
 shmaskAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat| 8 daridrA yuShmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tisThanti
 kintvahaM sarvvadA yuShmAkaM sannidhau na tiShThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArTTAM
 shrutvA bahavo yihUdlyAstaM shmaskAnAdutthApitam iliyAsara ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana|
 10 tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11 yatastena bahavo yihUdlyA

gatvA yIshau vyashvasan| 12 anantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChatIti vArttAM shrutvA pare. ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaiShiH pashyAyaM tava rAjA gaddabhashAvakam AruhyAgachChati" 15 iti shAstrIyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddhabhaM prApya taduparyArohat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaraM shmaskAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmaskAnA ncha udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdR^isham adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttum AgachChan| 19 tataH phirUshinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuShmAkaM sarvvAshcheShTA vr^ithA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstanya pashchAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshiyA Asan, 21 te gAlllyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he machechCha vayaM yIshuM draShTum ichChAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabljaM mR^ittikAyAM patitvA yadi na mR^iyate tarhyekAkI tiShThati kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiShyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakShiShyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vA nChati tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkulA bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM prArthayiShye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi, eShA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye. ajAyata| 29 tachshrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kechid avadan megho. agarJit, kechid avadan svargiyadUto. anena saha kathAmachakathat| 30 tadA yIshuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM shabdoyaM nAbhUt yuShmadarthalamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatosya vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt chyoShyati| 32 yadyaI pR^ithiviyA Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarShiShyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mR^iti rbhaviShyati, etad bodhayitum sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA lokA akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvadA tiShThatIti vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatIti vAkyaM kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH? (aiōnios g165) 35 tadA yIshurakathAyad yuShmAAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAAn andhakAro nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiShThati tAvatkAlaM gachChata; yo jano. andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikate jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiShi vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIshusteShAM samakSham etAvadAshcharyyakarmmAni kr^itavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyashvasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM? prakAshate pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau? yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te nayanai rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteShu cha tAnahAM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni kR^itvA teShAmantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariShyati|" 41 yishayiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviShyadvAkyam IdR^ishaM prakAshayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn bhajanagR^ihAd dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt te taM na svIkR^itavantaH| 43 yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto mAnavAnAM prashaMsAyAM te.

apriyanta| 44 tadA yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vishvasiti sa kevale mayi vishvasitI na, sa matprerake. api vishvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pashyati sa matprerakamapi pashyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiShThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM shrutvA yadi kashchin na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doShAn nishchitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn parichAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kashchin mAM na shraddhAya mama kathaM na gR^ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham achakathaM sA kathA charame. anhi taM doShiNaM kariShyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAj nApayat| 50 tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAj nApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

13 nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvvaM pR^ithivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtvA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpA Masyati cha, sarvvANyetAni j nAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, 3 yada shaitAn taM parahasteShu samarpayituM shimonaH putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravR^ittiM samArpayat, 4 tada yIshu rbhojanAsanAd uthAya gAtravastraM mochayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihltvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pashchAd ekapAtre jalam abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlAya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArShTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH shimonpitaraSYa samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakShAlayiShyati? 7 yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pashchAjj nAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakShAlayiShyati| yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMsho nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA shimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha prakShAlayatu| 10 tato yIshuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvva NgapariShkR^itavAt pAdau vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekShA nAsti| yUyaM pariShkR^itA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati taM sa j nAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariShkR^itA imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn prakShAlAya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavisha kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmmAkArShA jAnItha? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkaM pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkaMapi parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 15 ahaM yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuShmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekAM panthAnaM darshitavAn| 16 ahaM yuShmAkaMiprakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkaMapi parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmAki kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyaBhaviShyatha| 18 sarvveShu yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyAni yo bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eShA mAnavaH| yajetad dharmmapustakasya vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkaM vishvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdR^ishaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuShmabhymakathayam| 20 ahaM yuShmAkaMiprakShAlitavAn yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihlAti sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti yashcha mAM gR^ihlAti sa matprerakaM gR^ihlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshu rduHkhi san pramANA M dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAkaMiprakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkaMeko jano mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yIshu ryasmin aprIyata sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 shimonpitaraSTA M sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathayatIti pR^ichCha| 25 tadA sa yIsho rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pR^iShThavAn, he prabho

sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIshuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA shimonaH putrAya IShkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat; tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM yat kariShyati tat kShipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA| 31 yihUde bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyaApi mahimA prakAshate| 32 yadi teneshvarasya mahimA prakAshate tarhIshvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tUrNameva prakAshayiShyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyAM gantuM na shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuShmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyAM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuShmAn imAM navInAM Aj nAm AdishAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhvem tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUyAM mama shiShyA iti sarvje j nAtuM shakShyanti| 36 shimonapitaraH pR^iShThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi| 37 tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM shaknomi| 38 tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoShyase|

14 manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi cha vishvasita| 2 mama pitu gr^ihe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayiShyA M yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayitum gachChAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuShmAn svasamIpam neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tisThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyAM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 tadA thomA avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumaH? 6 yIshurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpam gantuM na shaknoti| 7 yadi mAm aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pashyatha cha| 8 tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheShTaM bhaviShyati| 9 tato yIshuH pratyAvAdit, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apashyat sa pitaramapyapashyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyAhi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahA M tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmAni kariShyati varAM tatopi mahAkarmmAni kariShyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpam gachChAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalaM kariShyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmnA yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadaHaM sAdhayiShyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhvem tarhi mamAj nAH samAcharata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpam prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmA nAmaM yuShmAbhiM nikaTaM preShayiShyati| (aiōn g165) 17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahituM na shaknuvanti yataste taM nApashyan nAjanaMshcha kintu yUyAM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAbhiM madhye sthAsyati cha| 18 ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kR^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAbhiM samIpam AgamiShyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyAM

drakShyatha; ahaM jIviShyAmi tasmAt kAraNaAd yUyamapi jIviShyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi cha yUyAM stha, tathAhaM yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamaAj nA gR^ihItvA tA Acharati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamaPI tasmin prItvA tasmai svAM prakAshayiShyAmi| 22 tadA IShkariotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAshito bhaviShyati? 23 tato yIshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamaAj nA api gR^ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preShyate, AvA ncha tannikaTAmAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH| 24 yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR^ihlAti punashcha yAmimAM kathAM yUyAM shR^iNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idAnIM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo. arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvAM shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati| 27 ahaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe shAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntiM yuShmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAni duHkhitiAni bhItAni cha na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvAM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvAM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuShmAkaM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuShmAn etAM vArtAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuShmAhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviShyanti yataH kAraNaAd etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmA Ni karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChAma|

15 ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha| 2 mama yAsu shAkhsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyaH shAkhsA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti| 3 idAnIM mayoktopadeshena yUyAM pariShkR^itAH| 4 ataH kAraNaAt mayi tiShThata tenAhamaPI yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato heto rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagnA shAkhsA yathA phalavati bhavituM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na shaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUya ncha shAkhsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa prachUrphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyAM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha| 6 yaH kashchin mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi rnikShipate lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau nikShipya dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyAM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nchitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviShyati| 8 yadi yUyAM prachUrphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyAM mama shiShyA iti parikShAyishyadhve| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyAM nirantaraM mama premapAtrAni bhUtvA tiShThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAj nA gR^ihItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamaAj nA guhlitha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuShmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chiram tiShThati yuShmAkaM Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyaM etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi paraspramaM tathA prIyadhvam eShA mamaAj nA| 13 mitrANAM kAraNaAt svapraNAdAnaparyyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyAPI nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrAni| 15 adyArabhyA yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR^iNavAM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayam tatKaraNaAd yuShmAn mitrAni proktavAn| 16 yUyAM mAM rochitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyAM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni chAkShayAni bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pitaraM yat ki

nchid yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa yuShmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R^itIyiteShu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviShyata tarhi jagato lokA yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreShyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmAjjagato. arochayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuShmAn R^itIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi tADayiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gR^ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkamapi vAkyaM grahiShyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn prati tAdR^ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyAM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA teShAM pApamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano mAm R^itIyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itIyate| 24 yAdR^ishaM karmmA Ni kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR^ishaM karmmA Ni yadi teShAM sAkshAd ahaM nAkariShyAM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA te dR^iShTvApi mAM mama pitara nchArttIyanta| 25 tasmAt te. akAraNaM mAm R^itIyante yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmA nAm pituH samIpAd yuShmAkaM samIpE preShayiShyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANA M dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhyA mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANA M dAsyatha|

16 yuShmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAmi vyAharaM| 2 lokA

yuShmAn bhajanagR^ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuShmAn hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi janakaM karmmA kurmma iti mAmsyante sa samaya AgachChanti| 3 te pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd yuShmAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti| 4 ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM yuShmAbyham etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiShThan prathamaM tAM yuShmabhyaM nAkathayaM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpA M gachChAmi tathApi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkaM kopi mAM na pR^ichChati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUShmAkaM antaHkaraNAni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkaM samIpA M nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM samIpE tam preShayiShyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeShu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiShyati| 9 te mayi na vishvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiShyati| 10 yuShmAkaM adR^ishaH sannahaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati| 11 etajjagato. adhipati rdaNDaJ nAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiShyati| 12 yuShmabhyaM kathayitU M mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na shaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati yato madlyAM kathAM gR^ihltvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 15 pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa madlyAM kathAM gR^ihltvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi| 17 tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi, iti yad vAkyaM ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyaM kiM? tasya vAkyaM AbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti 19 nigadite yIshusteShAM prashnechChAM j nAtvA tebhyo. akathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve? 20 yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA AnandiShyanti; yUyaM

shokAkulA bhaviShyatha kintu shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthite nArI
 yathA prasavavedanAyA vyAkulA bhavati kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati manuShyaiko janmanA narahloke
 praviShTa ityAnandAt tasyAstsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM
 shokAkulA bhavatha kintu punarapi yuShmabhyA darshanaM dAsyAmi tena yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni
 sAnandAni bhaviShyanti, yuShmAkAM tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na shakShyati| 23 tasmin divase
 kAMapi kathAM mAM na prakShyatha| yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat ki nchid
 pitaraM yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM
 tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuShmAkAM sampUrNAnando janiShyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni
 yuShmAn j nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaya upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaShTaM j nApayiShyAmi
 samaya etAdR^isha AgachChati| 26 tada mama nAmnA prArthatyiShyadhve. ahaM yuShmannimittaM pitaraM
 vineShye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyA M mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd
 AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuShmAsu priyate| 28 pituH samIpAjajad
 Agatosmi jagat parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpA M gachChAmi| 29 tada shiShyA avadan, he prabho
 bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhunA spaShTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvaj naH kenachit pR^iShTo bhavitumapi
 bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhuNAsmA kAm sthiraj nAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd
 AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vishvasimaH| 31 tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyA M vishvasitha? 32
 pashyata sarvve yUyA M vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiShyatha,
 etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pita
 mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA yuShmAkAM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuShmabhyam
 achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkAM klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

17 tataH paraM yIshuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthatayat, he pitaH samaya
 upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAshayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya
 mahimAnaM prakAshaya| 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAti
 tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANA M adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (*aiōnios g166*) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya
 IshvarastvayA preritashcha yIshuH khriShTa etaylorubhayoH parichaye prApte. anantAyu rbhavati| (*aiōnios g166*)
 4 tvaM yasya karmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kR^itvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM
 prAkAshayaM| 5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava
 samIp e M taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyachcha tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM
 tebhystava nAmnastattvaj nAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham
 agR^ihlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid adadAstsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhuNajAnan| 8 mahyaM
 yamupadesham adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadesham adadAM tepi tamagR^ihlan tvatthoM nirgatya tvayA
 preritobhavam atra cha vyashvasan| 9 teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye
 kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te
 tava ye cha tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH
 sheSham abhavat ahaM tava samIpA M gachChAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo
 ryathaikatvamAste tathA teShAmapyekatvam bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA
 rakSha| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn;
 yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM vinAshapAtraM hAritaM
 tena dharmmapustakasya vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhuN A tava sannidhiM gachChAmi
 mayA yathA teShAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan etAH kathA akathayam| 14
 tavopadeshaM tebhyo. adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajatA saha teShAmapi
 sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn R^itIyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gR^ihANeti na prArthaye kintvashubhAd

rakSheti prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhiyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyameva satyaM| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhampi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitribhavantu| 20 kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye. aham iti na kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti teShAmapyarthe prArtheye. aham| 21 he pitasteShAM sarvveShAm ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam itthA teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase cha tathA teShvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnaM ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kR^itvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiShA vA nChA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtепи tvAmahAM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme shiShyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi

18 tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya shiShyaiH saha tatrathydyAnaM prAvishat| 2 kintu vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichlyate yato yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam agachChat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha gR^ihItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrAni chAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j nAtvA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR^ichChat kaM gaveShayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM; tato yIshuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAtI yihUdAshchAtiShThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIshuH punarapi pR^iShThavAn kaM gaveShayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM| 8 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham; yadi mAmanvichChatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthAM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalA jAtA| 10 tadA shimonpitaraSYa nikaTe kha NgalsthiteH sa taM niShkoShaM kR^itvA mahAyAjakasya mAkkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavaN| 11 tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM ghR^itvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH shvashurasya samIpam prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma NgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamuchitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA shimonpitaro. anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvishat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIppe. atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena parichitaH sa shiShyA punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyaI kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakShika pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya shiShyA? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayashcha shItahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApA M sevitavantasthAne pitarastiShThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA shiShyeshUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH pR^iShTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvalokAnAM samakShaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayaM| 21 mattaH kutuH pR^ichChasi? ye janA madupadesham ashR^iNvan tAneva pR^ichCha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22 tadeettaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIshuM chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM

prativadas? 23 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAM atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpAM praiShayat| 25 shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apR^ichChan tvAM kim etasya janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnuya kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo. araut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUShe te kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipate rgR^ihA M yIshum anayan kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgR^ihA mAvishan| 29 aparaM pilAtO bahirAgatya tAn pR^iShThavAn etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan duShkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpE nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH| 31 tataH pilAtO. avadad yUyamenaM gR^ihItvA sveShAM vyavasthayA vichArayata| tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuShyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro. asti| 32 evaM sati yIshuH svasya mR^ityau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pilAtaH punarapi tad rAjagR^ihA gatvA yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pilAtO. avadad ahaM kiM yihUdlyAH? tava svadeshiyA visheShataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kR^itavAn? 36 yIshuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hasteShu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAham bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkShyaM dAtuM janiM gR^ihItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmaapakShapAtino mama kathAM shR^iNvanti| 38 tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paShTvA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhAShata, ahaM tasya kamapyparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya eShA yuShmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkaM nikaTe yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkaM ichChA kA? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt|

19 pilAtO yIshum AnIya kashayA prAhArayat| 2 pashchAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirrmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparichChadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM chapeTenAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyparAdhaM na labhe. ahaM, pashyata tad yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkaM sanmidhau bahirenam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIshuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat| tataH pilAta uktavAn enaM manuShyAM pashyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayashcha taM dR^iShTvA, enaM krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pilAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nItvA krushe vidhata, aham etasya kamapyparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam uchitaM yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya putramavadat| 8 pilAta imAM kathAM shrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagR^ihA Agatya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIshastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pilAt kathitavAn tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapishiysi? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM shakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi? tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApy yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApy yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pilAtastam mochayituM cheShTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM

rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM shrutvA pilAtO yIshuM
 bahirAnIya nistArtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhanAmni sthAne.
 arthAt ibrIyabhAShayA yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat| 14 anantaraM pilAtO
 yihUdlyAn avadat, yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM pashyata| 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe
 vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadaM pilAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM
 krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH
 pilAtO yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat, tataste taM dhR^itvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH
 paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhAShayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAne
 upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparau krushe. avidhan| 19 aparam eSha
 yihUdlyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIshuH, iti vij nApanaM likhitvA pilAtastasya krushopari samayojayat| 20 sA
 lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhAShAbhi rlkhitA; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAne nagarasya samIpAM, tasmAd
 bahavo yihUdlyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pilAtamiti nyavedayan
 yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSha svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu| 22
 tataH pilAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyA tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA
 tasya paridheyavastraM chaturo bhAgAn kR^itvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agR^ihlat tasyottarIyavastra
 nchAgR^ihlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUchisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharaN etat kaH
 prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajante. adharIyAM me vasanaM te
 parasparsaM| mamottarIyavastraM guTikAM pAtayanti cha| iti yadvAkyAM dharmmapustake likhitamAste
 tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAniM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhaginiI cha ya kliyapA
 bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam cha etAstasya krushasya sannidhau samatiShThan| 26 tato yIshuH
 svamAtaraM priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe daNDAYamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enaM
 tava putraM pashya, 27 shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaram pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM
 tAM nijagR^ihlaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtvA
 dharmmapustakasya vachanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA| 29
 tatatasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa njamekaM tadaMlarasenArdrikR^itya esobnale tad
 yojyatvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadaM yIshuramlarasam gR^ihItvA sarvvaM siddham
 iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatayat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt
 pare. ahani vishrAmavAre dehA yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH sa vishrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt,
 tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatvA teShAM pAdabha njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatiM
 prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIshunA saha krushe hatayoH prathamadivItiyachorayoH pAdAn abha njan;
 33 kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mR^ita iti dR^iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan| 34 pashchAd eko yoddhA
 shUlAghAtena tasya kukShim avidhat tatkShaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat| 35 yo jano. asya
 sAkShyAM dadAti sa svayaM dR^iShTavAn tasyedaM sAkShyAM satyaM tasya kathA yuShmAkaM vishvAsaM
 janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, 37 tadvad anyashAstrepi likhyate,
 yathA, "dR^iShTipAtaM kariShyanti te. avidhan yantu tamprati!" 38 arimatIyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA
 shiShya eka AsIt kintu yihUdlyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa yIsho rdehaM netuM pilAtasyAnumatiM
 prArthayata, tataH pilAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIsho rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadiMo rAtrau yIshoH
 samIpam agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gR^ihItvAgachChat|
 40 tataste yihUdlyAnAM shmaskAne sthApanarIyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitam tasya dehaM
 vastreNAveShTayan| 41 apara ncha yatra sthAne taM krushe. avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi
 mR^itadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR^isham ekaM nUtanaM shmaskAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdlyAnAM
 AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne yIshum ashAyayan|

20 anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine. atiprathyUShe. andhakAre tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya
shmashAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shmashAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat| 2 pashchAd
dhAvitvA shimonpitaraAya ylshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shmashAnAt prabhuM
nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA
shmashAnastAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyA pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA
pUrvvaM shmashAnastAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvibhUya sthApitavastrANi dR^iShTavAn kintu na
prAvishat| 6 aparaM shimonpitara Agatya shmashAnastAnaM pravishya 7 sthApitavastrANi mastakasya
vastra ncha pR^ithak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dR^iShTavAn| 8 tataH shmashAnastAnaM pUrvvam Agato
yonyashiShyA sopi pravishya tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTA vyashvasIt| 9 yataH shmashAnAt sa utthApayitavya
etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya bhAvam te tadA voddhuM nAshankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau
svaM svaM gR^ihaM parAvR^ityAgachChatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam shmashAnadvArasya bahiH sthityA
roditum Arabhata tato rudati prahvibhUya shmashAnaM vilokya 12 ylshoH shayanasthAnasya shiraHsthAne
padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat| 13 tau pR^iShTavantau he nAri
kuto rodiShi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM
parAvR^itya ylshuM daNDAyamAnam apashyat kintu sa ylshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot| 15 tadA ylshustAm
apR^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM vA mR^igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA vyAharat, he
mahechCha tvaM yaditaH sthAnAt taM nItvAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16
tadA ylshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvR^itya pratyavadat he rabbUni arthAt he guro| 17
tadA ylshuravadat mA M mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama
yuShmAka ncha pitA mama yuShmAka ncchesvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udylatosmi,
imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^igaNaM j nApaya| 18 tato magdalInImariyam tatkShaNAd gatvA
prabhustasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArttAM shiShyebhyo. akathayat| 19 tataH paraM
saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShyA ekatra militvA yihUdiyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham
akurvvan, etasmin kAle ylshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20
ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hr^iShTA abhavan| 21
ylshuH punaravadar yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mA M praShayat tathAhamapi yuShmA
preShyAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teShAmupari dIrghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAaM gR^ihiLta|
23 yUyAM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te
na mochayiShyante| 24 dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo ylshorAgamanakAlai taiH
sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye. anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo
rlauhakilakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a NgulyA na spR^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya
chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi| 26 aparam aShTame. ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militvA
dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi ylshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkaM
kushalaM bhUyAt| 27 pashchAt thAmA kathitavAn tvam a NgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pashya karaM
prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya| 28 tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIshvara|
29 ylshurakathayat, he thomA mA M nirikShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti taeva dhanyAH|
30 etadanyAni pustake. asmin alikhitAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmA ni ylshuH shiShyANAM purastAd
akarot| 31 kintu ylshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH sutu eveti yathA yUyAM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmna
paramAyuH prAgnutha tadartham etAni sarvvAnYalikhyanta|

21 tataH paraM tibiriyaJaladhestaTe ylshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn
darshanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 shimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaraniVAsI nithanel sivadeH
putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvekatra militeShu shimonpitaro. akathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3

tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgatAH santaH kShipraM nAvam Arohan
 kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIshuriti
 shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan| 5 tadA yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste?
 te. avadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so. avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato lapsyadhve,
 tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto. apatan yena te jAlamAkR^iShya nottolayituM shaktAH| 7 tasmAd
 yIshoH priyatamashiShyaH pitarAyAkathayat eShA prabhu rbhavet, eShA prabhuriti vAchaM shrutvaiva
 shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradam pratyudalamphayat| 8 apare
 shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kULad atidUre
 nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumlyate| 9 tiraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH
 pUpAshcha dR^iShTAH| 10 tato yIshurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata| 11
 ataH shimonpitaraH parAvR^itya gatvA bR^ihadbhistripa nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH pariPurNaM
 tajjAlam AkR^iShyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAChidyata| 12 anantaraM yIshustAn avAdit
 yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM; tadA saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi
 pragalbhA nAbhavat| 13 tato yIshurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR^ihItvA tebhyaH paryayeShayat| 14
 itthaM shmaskAnAduthAnAt paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR^itIyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane
 samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi
 prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayat tarhi
 mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon
 tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA
 yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 17 pashchAt sa tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH
 putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyA M tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro duKhkito
 bhUtvA. akathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato
 yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAe
 svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShysi,
 anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR^itvA tatra neShyati| 19 phalataH
 kIdR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyAM proktavAn|
 ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 20 yo jano rAtrikAle yIsho rvakSho. avalambya, he
 prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayiShyatIti vAkyAM pR^iShTavAn, taM yIshoH priyatamashiShyaM
 pashchAd AgachChantaM 21 pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he prabho etasya
 mAnavasya kIdR^ishI gati rbhaviShyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM
 sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| 23 tasmAt sa shiShyo na mariShyatIti
 bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyAM yIshu rnAvadat kevalaM mama
 punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana
 etAni sarvvANI likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti
 vayaM jAnImaH| 25 yIshuretebhyo. aparANyapi bahUni karMMAni kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANI yadyekaikaM
 kR^itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati iti||

preritAH

1 he thiayphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohat
yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| 2
sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darshayitvA 3
chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot|
4 anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo. anyatra gamanamakR^itvA
yastin pitrA NgIkR^ite mama vadanAt kathA ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata| 5 yohan jale
majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha| 6 pashchAt te sarvve
militvA tam apR^ichChan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyellyalokAnAM kareShu
samarpayiShyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashe. asthApayat tAn j
nAtR^iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| 8 kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM
shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH pR^ithivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto
deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha| 9 iti vAkyamuktvA sa teShAM samakShaM svargaM
nItO. abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR^iShTeragocharo. abhavat| 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM
pratyanyadR^iShTyA tasya tAdR^isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavastrau dvau
janau teShAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAlliyalokA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati
nirIkShya daNDAYamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nItO yo ylshustaM yUyaM yatha
svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati| 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd
vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM
parAvR^ityAgachChan| 13 nagaraM pravishya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyA philipaH thomA barthajamayo
mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyogA shimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti
tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan| 14 pashchAd ime kiyatyAH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam
tasya bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittibhUta satataM vinayena prArthatyanta| 15 tasmin samaye
tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShyA Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan
uktavAn 16 he bhrAtR^igaNa yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra
AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShlbhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt| 17 sa jano. asmAkaM
madhyavartI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tena
kShetramekaM krltam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhR^imaupatite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA
nADyo niragachChan| 19 etAM kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teShAM nijabhAShaya
tatkShetra ncha hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20 anyachcha, niketanaM tadlyantu
shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya dUSHye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM
saMprApsyati dhruvaM| ittham gitapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt
prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkAmaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye
mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAm ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA
bhavitavyaM| 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUShaph matathishcha dvAvetau
pR^ithak kR^itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin parameshvara,
yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadachyutaH 25 san nijasthAnam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo
rmadhye bhavatA ko. abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM| 26 tato guTikApAte kR^ite matathirnirachiyata
tasmAt sonyeShAM ekAdashAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

2 apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittibhUya
sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva samaye. akasmAd AkAshAt prachaNDAtyugravAyoH shabdavad

ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR^ihe ta upAvishan tad gR^ihaM samastaM vyApnot| 3 tataH paraM
 vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakShibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagita abhUvan| 4 tasmAt
 sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadeshiyAnAM bhAShA
 uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samaye pR^ithivIsthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdlyamatAvalambino bhaktalokA yirUshAlami
 prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA milityA nijanijabhASHayA shiShyANAM
 kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7 sarvvaeva vismayApannA AshcharyyAnvitAshcha
 santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pashyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlillyalokAH kiM na
 bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshiyabhASHAbhiH kathA eteShAM shR^iNumaH
 kimidaM? 9 pArthi-mAdi-arAmnaharayimdeshanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA- 10 phrugiyA-
 pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUblyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdlyalokA
 yihUdlyamatagrAhiNaH krItiyA arAbiyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanijabhASHAbhireteShAm
 IshvarlyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR^iNumaH| 12 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdhachittAH
 santaH parasparamUchuH, asya ko bhAvah? 13 apare kechit parihsya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena
 mattA abhavan| 14 tadA pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH sAkAkaM tiShThan tAllokAn uchchaiHkAram avadat, he
 yihUdlyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kR^itvA madIyavAkyA M budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm
 ekayAmAd adhikA velA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAvaN A ime madyapAnena mattAstanna|
 16 kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17 IshvaraH kathayAmAasa yugAntasamaye
 tvaham| varShiShyAmi svamAtmA nAmaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyA M vadiShyanti kanyAH
 putrAshcha vastutaH|pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAchInalokAstu
 svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM| 18 varShiShyAmi tadAtmA nAmaM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyA M te
 vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH| 19 Urddhvasthe gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR^ithivItale| shoNitAni bR^ihadbhAnUn
 ghanadhUmAdikAni cha| chihnaAni darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstathA| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva
 taddinasya pareshituH| purAgamAd raviH kR^iShNo raktashchandro bhaviShyataH| 21 kintu yaH parameshasya
 nAmni samprArthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMshIyalokAH
 sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratlyo yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad
 IshvarastatkR^itairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakShaNaishcha yuShmAkaM sAkShAdeva pratipAditavAn
 iti yUyaM jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya pUrvvanishchitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusAreNa mR^ityau
 samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhR^itvA duShTalokAnAM hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIshvarastaM
 nidhanasya bandhanAnmochayitvA udashApayat yataH sa mR^ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati|
 25 etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM| sthite
 maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26 AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai|
 AhlAdiShyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva cha| pratyAshayA sharIrantu madIyA vaishayiShyate| 27 paraloke
 yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi| svakiyA M puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM
 jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darshayiShyasi| (**Hades g86**) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya
 yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mA M pUrNaM kariShyasi na saMshayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro. asmAkaM tasya
 pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaShTaM kathayituM mA M anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA
 shmashAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat shmashAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena
 dAyUdo vaMshe khriShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApayiShyati
 parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samipa imam a NgIkAraM kR^itavAn, 31 iti j nAtvA dAyUd
 bhaviShyadvAdi san bhaviShyatAllyaj nAnena khriShTothAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAasa yathA tasyAtmA
 paraloke na tyakShyate tasya sharIra ncha na kSheShyati; (**Hades g86**) 32 ataH parameshvara enaM yIshuM
 shmashAnAd udashApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe| 33 sa Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM
 prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kR^itavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shR^iNutha

cha tadavarShat| 34 yato dAyUD svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAM akathayad yathA, mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| 35 tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvisha| 36 ato yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe. ahata parameshvarastaM prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyellyA lokA nishchitaM jAnant| 37 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA teShAM hR^idayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitaraAya tadanyapreritebhyaShcha kathitavantaH, he bhrAtR^igaNa vayaM kiM kariShyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnaM majjitAshcha bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmA nA lapsyatha| 39 yato yuShmAkaM yuShmatsantAnAnA ncha dUrasthasarvalokAnA ncha nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama NgIkAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakShata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAM agR^ihlan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrAni lokAsteShAM sapakShAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM kR^itvAtiShThan| 43 preritai rnAnAprakAralakShaNeShu mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitiaM| 44 vishvAsakAriNaH sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvvAH sampattiH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhu njata| 45 phalato gR^ihAni dravyAni cha sarvvAni vikrIya sarvveShAM svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo. adadan| 46 sarvva ekachittibhUya dine dine mandire santiShThamAnA gR^ihe gR^ihe cha pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAna nchakurvvan| 47 parameshvaro dine dine paritrAnabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat|

3 tR^itIyAyAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitaryohanau sambhUya mandiraM gachChataH|
 2 tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samIpe bhikShAraNArthaM yaM janmakha njamAnuSham lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tada pitaryohanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohana sahitaH pitarastam ananyadR^iShTyA nirlkShya proktavAn AvAM prati dR^iShTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa ki nchit prAptyAshayA tau prati dR^iShTiM kR^itavAn| 6 tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnaM tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhR^itvA tam udatolayat; tena tatkShaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphyA protthAya gamanAgamane. akarot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadana tAbhyAM sArdhdaM mandiraM prAvishat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta ncha vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya bhikShitavAn saevAyam iti j nAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA chamatkr^ita vismayAppannAshchAbhavan| 11 yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat tena pitaryohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim AgachChan| 12 tad dR^iShTvA pitarastebhyo. akathayat, he isrAyellyalokA yUyaM kuto. anenAshcharyyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena kha njamanuShyamenaM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM prati kuto. ananyadR^iShTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIshuM yUyaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pIllato mochayitum echChat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkShAn nA NgIkR^itavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro. arthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nA NgIkR^itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svehbyo dAtum ayAchadhvaM| 15 pashchAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSham yUyaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni vishvAsakaraNAt chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShit| 17 he bhrAtaro

yUyaM yuShmAkam adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA karmmA NyetAni kR^itavanta idAnIM mamaiSha bodho jAyate| 18 kintvIshvaraH khriShTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot| 19 ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM kR^itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito yo yIshukhrIshTastam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati preShayiShyati| 21 kintu jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuShmAkAM prabhUH parameshvaro yuShmAkAM bhrAtR^igaNamadhyAt matsadR^ishaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahIshyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMshodbhavapuMsA sarvvadeshlyA lokA AshiShaM prApta bhaviShyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IshvarosmAkAM pUrvvapuruShaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Ishvaro nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkAM nikaTaM preShitavAn|

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadishatasmin samaye yAjakA mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNashcha 2 taylor upadeshakaraNe khriShTasyottAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM mR^itAnAm uthAnaprasrAve cha vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhR^itvA dinAvAsAnAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstaylorupadesham ashR^iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchahasrAni janA vyashvasan| 5 pare. ahani adhipatayaH prAchiInA adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApR^ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktayA vA kena nAmnA karmmA NyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyellyaprAchiInAH, 9 etasya durbbalAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched adyAvAM pR^ichChatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyellyalokA yUyaM jAnita nAsaratyo yo yIshukhrIshTaH krushe yuShmAbhiravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuShmAkAM sammukhe prottiShThati| 11 nichetR^ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro. avaj nAto. abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro. abhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANAM bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANAM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR^ishaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tadA pitaraH yohanoretAdR^ishIm akShehatAM dR^iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIchalokAviti buddhvA Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM dR^iShTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAshknun| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAshata tachcha vayamapahnotuM na shaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarshya tena nAmnA kamapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR^iDhaM niShedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadisha ncha| 19 tataH pitaraH yohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyaAj nAgrahaNaM vA yuShmAkAM Aj nAgrahaNaM etayo rmadhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivechanAM

kuruta] 20 vayaM yad apashyAma yadashR^iNuma cha tanna prachArayiShyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na shaknoti] 21 yadaghaTata tad dR^iShTA sarvve lokA Ishvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan] 22 yasya mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsA vyatItAH] 23 tataH paraM tau visR^iShTau santau svasa NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaIH prAchInalokaishcha proktAH sarvvAH kathA j nApitavantau] 24 tachChrutvA sarvva ekachittibhUya Ishvaramuddishya prochchairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapR^ithivipayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM] 25 tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShyA anyadeshIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvvanti niShphalAM] 26 parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha| viruddhamabhitishThanti pR^ithiviyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrvva yadyat sthirIkR^itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM Yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro ylshustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantlyapllato 28 .anyadeshIyalokA isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan] 29 he parameshvara adhunA teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha shR^iNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyA M prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho rnAmnA AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmA Ni karttu nchAj nApaya] 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan] 32 apara ncha pratyayakAriлокасамUhA ekamanasa ekachittibhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvvAH sampattyAH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyachcha preritA mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu mahAnugraho. abhavachcha] 34 teShAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteShAM gR^ihabhUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat] 36 visheShataH kupropadvIplyo yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhiKari, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn]

5 tada anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphirA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2 svabhAryyAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikaAMshaM sa Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn] 3 tasmAt pitarkathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyA M ki nchit sa Ngopya sthApayitvU pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mR^iShAvAkyA M kathayitu ncha shaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR^ittimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tada kiM tava svlyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdR^ishi kukalpanA tvayA kR^itA? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe mR^iShAvAkyA M nAvAdiH kintvIshvarasya nikaTe. apil 5 etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so. anAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvR^ittAntaM yAvanto lokA ashR^iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam ajAyat] 6 tada yuvalokAstaM vastreNACHChAdya bahi rnItvA shmaskAne. asthApayan] 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vR^ittaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyA pi tatra samupasthitA] 8 tataH pitarastAm apR^ichChat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tada sA pratyavAdit satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eval] 9 tataH pitarkathayat yuvAM kathaM parameshvarasyAtmA nAmaM parIkshitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya ye tava patiM shmaskAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti] 10 tataH sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShit] pashchAt te yuvAno. abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mR^itAM dR^iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH pArshve shmaskAne sthApitavantaH] 11 tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM vArttAM shrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH] 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAshcharyyANyadbhutAni karmmA Nyakriyanta;

tadA shiShyAH sarvva ekachittibhUya sulemAno. alinde sambhUyAsan| 13 teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhAtAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruShAshcha bahavo lokA vishvAsya prabhUm sharaNamApAnnAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA kasmiMshchijjane lagiShyatItyAshayA lokA rogiNaH shivikayA khaTvayA chAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo. apavitrabhutragrastAMshchA yirUshAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM sahacharAshcha 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhr^itvA nIchalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratimAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM prachArayata| 21 iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira upasthAya upadiShTavantaH| tadA sahacharagaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMshasya sarvvaAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthAn kR^itvA kArAyAStAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn| 22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArtAm avAdiShuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviShyatIti chintayitvA sandigdhachittA abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kashchit jana Agatya vArtAmetAm avadat pashyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti| 26 tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA chellokAH pAShANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAchAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apr^ichChat, 28 anena nAmnA samupadeShTuM vayaM kiM dR^idhAma? tathApi pashyata yUyaM sveShAM tenopadeshene yirUshAlamaM paripUrNaM kR^itvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM cheShTadhve| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAd IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam| 30 yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitR^ika Ishvara utthApya 31 isrAyelvaMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakShamA ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha kR^itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Ishvara Aj nAgrAhihyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti| 33 etadvAkye shrute teShAM hR^idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gammilyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn kShaNaRthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adishya kathitavAn, 35 he isrAyelvaMshIyAH sarvve yUyaM etAn mAnuShAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svAM kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo. akR^itakAryyA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIlyaihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyaM etAn manuShyAn prati kimapi na kR^itvA kShAntA bhavata, yata eShA sa Nkalpa etat karma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviShyati| 39 yadIshvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkR^itya te preritAn Ahuya prahR^itya yIsho rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkShAd agachChan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gR^ihe gR^ihe chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH|

6 tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshlyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekShite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadeshlyAnAM vivAda upAtiShThat| 2 tada dvAdashapreritAH sarvveAn shiShyAn saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi| 3 ato he bhrAtR^igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR^ishAn sukhyAtyApAn pavitreNAtmanA j nAnena cha pUrNaN sapprajanAn yUyaM sveShAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathAprachAraKarmmaNi cha nityapravR^ittAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhyaNagarIyo nikalA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaN sapta janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kR^itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 apara ncha Ishvarasya kathA deshaM vyApnot visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khrIShTamatagrAhiNo. abhavan| 8 stiphAno vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhitam AshcharyyaM karMMakarot| 9 tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasa Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-kilikIyAshlyAdeshlyAH kiyanto janAshchottAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno j nAnena pavitreNAtmanA cha IdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan| 11 pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakAnA ncha pravR^ittiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhR^itvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAnIteShu te. akathayan eShA jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratlyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR^ishIM kathAM vayam ashR^iNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dR^ishTiM kR^itvA svargadUtamukhasadR^ishaM tasya mukham apashyan|

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR^iShTavAn, eShA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvam|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeshe AsIt tadA tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimirANi parityajya yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi taM deshaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdIyadeshaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mR^ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM deshamAgachhat| 5 kintvIshvarastasmai kamapyaadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdAdAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikAri tvaM bhaviShyasti tampratya NgIkR^itvAn| 6 Ishvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe nivatsyanti tatastaddeshIyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariShyanti| 7 aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiShyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante| 8 pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine tasya tvakChedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo. asmAkaM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruShA ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruShA IrShyAYA paripUrNA misaradeshaM preShayituM yUShaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate rakShitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshanya rAj naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR^itvAn tato rAjA misaradeshanya svIyasarvaparivArasya cha shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruShA bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM shrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn misaraM preShitvAn|

13 tato dvitIyavAragamane yUShaph svabhrAtR[^]ibhiH parichito. abhavat; yUShapho bhrAtaraH phirauN
 rAjena parichitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUShaph bhrAtR[^]igaNaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn
 pa nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM
 gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne. amriyanta| 16 tataste shikhimaM nItA yat
 shmashAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH kRitavAn tatshmashAne sthApayA
 nchakrire| 17 tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau shapathaM kR[^]itvA yAM pratij nAM kR[^]itvAn
 tasyAH pratij nAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyellokA simaradeshe varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA
 abhavan| 18 sheShe yUShaphaM yo na parichinoti tAdR[^]isha eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkaM j
 nAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM
 vaMshanAshanAya teShAM navajAtAn shishUn bahi rnirakShepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa
 tu paramasundaro. abhavat tathA pitR[^]igR[^]ihe mAsatrayaparyyyantaM pAlito. abhavat| 21 kintu tasmin
 bahirnikShipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttolya nltvA dattakaputraM kR[^]itvA pAlitavatI| 22 tasmAt sa
 mUsA misaradeshlyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR[^]iShvA san vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat|
 23 sa sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelliyavaMshanijabhrAtR[^]in sAkShAt kartuM
 matiM chakre| 24 teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR[^]iShTvA tasya sapakShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR[^]itya
 misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hasteneshvarastAn uddhariShyati tasya bhrAtR[^]igaNa iti j nAsyati sa
 ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare. ahani teShAm ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite
 sati mUsAH samIpA M gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kR[^]itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau yuvAM
 bhrAtaru parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano. anyAyaM chakAra
 sa taM dUrIkR[^]itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari shAstR[^]itvavichArayitR[^]itvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn?
 28 hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdR[^]ishIM kathAM
 shrutvA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanadeshaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jaj
 nAte| 30 anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya
 vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM matvA
 visheShaM j nAtuM nikaTaM gachChati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruShANAm Ishvaro.
 arthAd ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha, mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR[^]ishi
 vihAyAsIyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkShituM pragalbho na babhUva| 33
 parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM
 misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha shrutavAn
 tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmI| 35 kastvAM
 shAstR[^]itvavichArayitR[^]itvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avaj nAtastameva IshvaraH
 stambamadhye darshanadAtrA tena dUtena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR[^]itvA preShayAmAsa| 36
 sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare
 nAnAprakArANYadbhutAni karmmAni lakShaNAni cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR[^]itvA samAninAya| 37
 prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkaM bhrAtR[^]igaNasya madhye mAdR[^]isham ekaM bhaviShyadvaktAram
 utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM
 kathayAmAsa sa eShA mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDallimadhye. api sa eva sInayaparvvatopari
 tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya chAsmatpitR[^]igaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani
 jiJvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAstam amAnyAma katvA svebhyo dUrIkR[^]itya
 misaradeshaM parAvR[^]itya gantuM manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agre. agre gantum
 asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradeshAd bahiH kR[^]itvAnItavAn tasya kiM
 jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna j nAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkR[^]itiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddishya
 naivedyamutmR[^]ijya svahastakR[^]itavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san

AkAshasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo. anumatiM dadau, yAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelIyavaMshA re chatvAriMshatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni cha| balihomAdikarmmANi kR^itavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR^itAniti naiva cha| 43 kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUShyameva cha| yuShmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAshcha tArakA| etaylorubhayo rmUrtI yuShmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM| 44 apara ncha yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUShyAM nirmmAhi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyAM babhAShe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM dUShyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare tasthau| 45 pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitaisteShAM vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR^itAnAm anyadeshlyAnAM deshAdhikR^itikAle samAnitaM tad dUShyAM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IshvarArtham ekaM dUShyAM nirmmAtuM vavA nCha; 47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMshchid hastakR^ite mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviShyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, 49 paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapiTha ncha pR^ithivI bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUyaM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vishrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| 50 sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR^itAni na|| 51 he anAj nAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe shravaNe chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAdR^isha yUyamapi tAdR^ishaH| 52 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vishvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| 53 yUyaM svargiyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcharatha| 54 imAM kathAM shrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNam akurvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradR^iShTiM kR^itvA Ishvarasya dakShiNe daNDAYamAnaM yIshu ncha vilokya kathitavAn; 56 pashya, meghadvAraM muktam Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM mAnavasuta ncha pashyAmi| 57 tadA te prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA karNeShva Ngull rnidhAya ekachittlbhUya tam Akraman| 58 pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itvA prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lAkAH shaulanAmno yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaraM he prabho yIshe madIyamAtmAnaM gR^ihAna stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA, he prabhe pApametad eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM maNDALIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve. apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo gatAH| 2 anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM shmashAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu shaulo gR^ihe gR^ihe bhramitvA striyaH puruShAMshcha dhR^itvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kR^itvAn| 4 anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan| 5 tadA philipaH shomiroNnagaraM gatvA khrIshTAkhyaNaM prAchArayan; 6 tato. ashuchi-bhR^itagrastalokebhyo bhUtAshchItkR^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH pakShAghAtinaH kha njA lokAshcha svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAkA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karma vi洛kyA nishamya cha sarvva ekachittlbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare mahAnandashchAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare shimonNaM kashchijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kR^itvA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShAM prochya shomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyA sarvvAn atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire| 12 kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya ylshukhrIshTasya nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM strIpuruShobhayalokA majjitA abhavan| 13 sheShe sa shimonapi

svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kR^itAm AshcharyyakriyAM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAsambhavaM
 manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| **14** itthaM shomiroNdeshiyalokA Ishvarasya kathAM agR^ihlan iti vArttAM
 yirUshAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH| **15** tatastau tat
 sthAnam upasthAya lokA yathA pavitram AtmAAnAM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthatyetAM| **16** yataste purA
 kevalaprabhuyIsho rnAmnA majjitatM AtrA abhavan, na tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana
 Avirbhavo jAtaH| **17** kintu preritAbhyAM teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteShu satsu te pavitram AtmAAnAM
 prApnuvan| **18** itthaM lokAnAM gAtreShu preritayoH kararpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAAnAM prAptAn
 dR^iShTvA sa shimon tayoH samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; **19** ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiShyAmi
 tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdR^ishIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM| **20** kintu pitarastaM
 pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantu yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamiththaM
 buddhavAn; **21** IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho. adhikArashcha kopi nAsti|
22 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShamA
 bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru; **23** yatastvaM tiktaipitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi tanmayA
 buddham| **24** tadA shimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM
 mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| **25** anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattvA prabhoH kathAM
 prachArayantau shomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau yirUshAlamnagaraM
 parAvR^itya gatau| **26** tataH param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat, tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM
 dishi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo. asAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gachCha| **27** tataH sa
 utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj nyAH sarvvasampatteradhIshaH kUshadeshiya
 ekaH ShaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaram Agatya **28** punarapi rathamAruhya yishayiyanAmno
 bhaviShyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgachChati| **29** etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam
 rathasya samIpAM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| **30** tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena
 paThyamAnaM yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyAM shrutvA pR^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? **31**
 tataH sa kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitoHaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipam rathamAroDhuM svena
 sArddham upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat| **32** sa shAstrasyetadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya
 sa yathA meShashAvakaH| lomachchedakasAkShAchcha meShashcha nIravo yathA| Abadhy vadanaM svIyAM
 tathA sa samatiShThata| **33** anyAyena vichAreNa sa uchChinno. abhavat tadA| tatkAlInamanuShyAn ko jano
 varNayituM kShamaH| yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa uchChinno. abhavat dhrubaM| **34** anantaraM sa philipam
 avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid
 anyasmin? **35** tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut| **36** itthaM
 mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klbo. avAdIt pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama
 majjane kA bAdhA? **37** tataH philipA uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyeshi tarhi bAdhA
 nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrIShTa Ishvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi| **38** tadA rathaM sthagitaM
 karttum AdiShTe philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| **39** tatpashchAt
 jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH parameshvarasyAtmA philipAM hR^itvA nItavAn, tasmAt klbaH punastaM na
 dR^iShTavAn tathApyi hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn| **40** philipashchAsdodnagaram upasthAya
 tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn|

9 tatkAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan
 mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA **2** striyaM puruSha ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati
 tAn dhR^itvA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena dammeShaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn
 prati patraM yAchitavAn| **3** gachChan tu dammeShaknagaraniKaTa upasthitavAn; tato. akasmAd AkAshAt
 tasya chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| **4** pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mA

tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM shabdaM shrutvA 5 sa pR^iShTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tada prabhurakathayat yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTam| 6 tadA kampamAno vismayApannashcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA kA? tataH prabhurAj nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiShyate| 7 tasya sa Ngino lokA api taM shabdaM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR^iShTva stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM shaulo bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmillya kamapi na dR^iShTavAn| tada lokAstanya hastau dhR^itvA dammeShaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdit, he prabho pashya shR^iNomi| 11 tada prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAniveshane tArShanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan pR^ichCha; 12 pashya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastanya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kR^itvA dR^iShTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dR^iShTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUshAlami pavitralokAn prati so. anekahiMsAM kR^itvAn; 14 atra sthAne cha ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anekeShAM mukhebhyaH shrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho bhoktavya etat taM darshayiShyAmi| 17 tato. ananiyo gatvA gR^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvaM yathA dR^iShTiM prApnoShi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAM preShitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyAm mInashalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkShaNaT sa prasannachakShu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito. abhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavachcha| 19 tataH paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeShakanagare sthitvA. avilambaM 20 sarvvabhabjanabhavanAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAchArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvve shrotArashchamatkR^itya kathitavanto yo yirUshAlamnagara etannAmnA prArthayitR^ilokAn vinAshitavAn evam etAdR^ishalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAshayA etatsthAnamapyaAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA mantraNAyA vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre. atiShThan; 25 tasmAt shiShyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAchIreNAvArohayan| 26 tataH paraM shaulo yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM gR^ihiItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darshanaM dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavAn| 28 tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIsho rnAma prAchArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantumacheShTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtR^igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArShanagaraM preShitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAllshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niShThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe lodnagaraniAsipavitralokAnAM samIpE sthitavAn| 33 tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAShTau vatsarAn shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyaM sAkShat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIshukhrIshTastvAM svastham akArShIt, tvamutthAya svashayyAM nikShipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat| 35 etAdR^ishaM dR^iShTva lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati

parAvarttanta] 36 apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA yAphonagaraniAsinI TAbithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe shAyayitvAsthApayan] 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArtAM shrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA shiShyagaNo dvau manujau preShitavAn] 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnite cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kR^itAni yAnyuttarlyANI paridheyAni cha tAni sarvvAni taM darshayitvA rudatyashchatasR^iShu dikShvatiShThan] 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kR^itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pashchAt shavaM prati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he TAbithe tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI chakshuShi pronmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat] 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhR^itvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samArpayat] 42 eShA kathA samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan] 43 apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit shimonNAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe bahudinAni nyavasat]

10 kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhya sainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro bhakta

IshvaraparAya NashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Ishvare prArthayA nchakre] 3 ekadA tR^itIyapraharavelAyAM sa dR^iShTavAn Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAshaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya] 4 kintu sa taM dR^iShTvA bhiTo. akathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat] 5 idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre shimonNAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvayA yadyat kartavyaM tattat sa vadishyat] 7 ityupadishya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasa NginAM sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenA nchAhUya 8 sakalametaM vR^ittAntaM vij nApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot] 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpA upAtiShThan, tadA pitaro dvitlyapraharavelAyAM prArthayitum gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat] 10 etasmin samaye kShudhArtaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu teShAm annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrchChitaH sannapatat] 11 tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiiH koNai rlambitaM bR^ihadvastramiva ki nchana bhAjanam AkAshAt pR^ithivIm avArohatIti dR^iShTavAn] 12 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapashavaH khecharorogAmiprabhR^itayo jantavashchAsan] 13 anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkShva tampratilyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA] 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdR^isham mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM ki nchidapi na bhuktavAn] 15 tataH punarapi tAdR^ishi vihayasyA vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi kR^itavAn tat tvaM niShiddhaM na jAnhil] 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkR^iShTaM AkAsham agachChat] 17 tataH paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preShitA manuShyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 shimonO gR^ihamanvichChantaH sampR^iChyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastadarshanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadaAtmA tamavadat, pashya trayo janAstvAM mR^igayante] 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhyA niHsandehaM taiH saha gachCha mayaiva te preShitAH] 21 tasmAt pitaro. avaruhyA karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM yaM mR^igayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdlyadeshasthAnAM sarveShAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH kathA shrotu ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH] 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA teShAmAtithyaM kR^itavAn, pare. ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR^iNAM kiyanto janAshcha tena saha gatAH] 24 parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye karNiliyo j

nAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekShya sthitaH| 25 pitare gR^iha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkShAtkR^itya
 charaNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamaPI mAnuShaH| 27 tada
 karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gR^ihaM prAvishat tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA tAn
 avadat, 28 anyajAtlyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teShAM gR^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdlyAnAM niShiddham
 astIti yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSham avyavahAryyam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM mama
 nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA nchanApattim akR^itvA
 yuShmAkAM samIpam Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi yUyAM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tadA karNiliyA
 kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastR^itlyaprahare
 sati gR^ihe prArthanasmaye tejomayavastrabhR^id eko janO mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAm
 akathayat, 31 he karNiliya tvadlyA prArthanA Ishvarasya karNagocharlbhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM
 bhUtva tasya dR^iShTigocharambhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratire
 shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon
 tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekShyati| 33 iti kAraNAt tatkShaNAt tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn,
 tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kr^itavAn| Ishvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM vayaM
 sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthitAH smaH| 34 tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum
 ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manuShyANAm apakShapAtI san 35 yasya kasyachid deshasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA
 satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhabAnaham| 36 sarvveShAM prabhu
 ryo yIshukhrIShTastena Ishvara isrAyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya sammelanasya yaM
 saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyAM shrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane prachArите sati sa
 gAlladeshamArabhya samastayihUdlyadeshaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IshvareNa pavitreNAtmanA shaktYA
 chAbhiShikto nAsaratlyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan shaitAnA kliShTAne sarvvalokAn
 svasthAn akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vaya ncha yihUdlyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena
 kr^itAnAM sarvveShAM karmaNM sAkShiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstAm krushe viddhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu
 tR^itlyadivase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham adarshayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu
 tasmin shmaskAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAna ncha kr^itavanta etAdR^ishA Ishvarasya
 manonItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkAM nikaTe tamadarshayat| 42 jIvitamR^itobhayalokAnAM vichAraM
 karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM prachArayituM tasmin pramAnAM dAtu
 ncha so. asmAn Aj nApayat| 43 yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin
 sarvve bhaviShyadvAdinopi etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadati| 44 pitarasaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM
 shrotR^iNAmpuri pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino lokA
 anyadeshIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtlyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM
 prashaMsanti, iti dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye
 pavitram AtmAmaM prAptAsteShAM jalamaJJanaM kim kopi niShedduM shaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmnA
 majjitA bhavateti tAnAj nApayat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

11 itthaM bhinnadeshIyalokA aplIshvarasya vAkyam agR^ihaNl imAM vArttAM yihUdlyadeshasthapreritA
 bhrAtR^igaNashcha shrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena
 saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakChedilokAnAM gR^ihaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH
 pitara AditaH kramashastatKAravyasya sarvvavR^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM
 prArthayamAno mUrchChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM vR^ihadvastramiva
 pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhyA mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam| 6 pashchAt tad ananyadR^iShTyA
 dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha
 dR^iShTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkShva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekaM

shrutavAMshcha] 8 tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham
 ashuchi dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvishat] 9 aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR^itvAn
 tanniShiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdR^ishi vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA] 10 triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM
 punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM] 11 pashchAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM preShitA yatra
 niveshane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiShThan] 12 tadA niHsandeHaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA
 mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteShu ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gateShu vayaM tasya manujasya gR^ihaM
 prAvishAma] 13 sosmAkam nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShibhUya mama
 gR^ihamadhye tiShTan mAmityAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM
 shimonam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadlyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANaM bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati|
 15 aham tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn
 tathA teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn] 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani
 majjitA bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyA M prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smR^itam] 17 ataH prabhA yIshukhrIShTe
 pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypoi dattavAn tataH koham?
 kimaham IshvaraM vArayituM shaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNan anukIrtya
 kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam Ishvaronyadeshiyalokebhypoi manaHparivarttanarUpaM
 dAnam adAt] 19 stiPhAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhyaAsu
 bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpA Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan| 20
 aparaM teShAM kuperlyAH kurInlyAshcha kiyanto janA AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM
 samIpepi prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke
 lokA vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArtAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDallyalokAnAM
 karNagocharibhUtAyAm AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra
 upasthitaH san IshvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena
 pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena
 prabhoH shiShyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 sheShe shaulaM mR^igayituM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prashitavAn|
 tatra tasyoddesaM prApya tam AntiyakhyaAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM
 kR^itvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM; tasmin AntiyakhyaAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM
 khrIShTIyanAmnA vikhyAta abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyakhyaAnagaram
 Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teShAmeka utthAya AtmanaH shikShayA sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyatIti j
 nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat| 29 tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH
 svasvashaktyanusArato yihUdIyadeshanivAsinAM bhratR^iNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM
 nishchitya 30 barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchInalokAnAM samIpA tat preShitavantaH|

12 tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 visheShato yohanaH
 sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn] 3 tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya
 sa pitaramapi dhardtuM gatavAn| 4 tadA kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate
 sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirlkR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham
 yeShAm ekaikasaMghe chatvAro janAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM
 samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAT maNDalyA lokA avishrAmam
 Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro
 rakShakadvayamadhyasthAne shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddhvA H san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH
 sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH| 7 etasmin samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite
 kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukShAvAvAtaM kR^itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAShitavAn
 tUrNamuttiShTha; tatastasya hastasthashR^i NkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH

san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kR^ite sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya
 mama pashchAd ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat
 kR^itamiti satyamaj nAtvA svapnadarshanaM j nAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitlyA ncha kArAM la
 NghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpam prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM
 muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rhbUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato. akasmAt sa dUtaH
 pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya parameshvaro herodo
 hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAshAyAshcha mAM samuddhR^itavAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtavAn|
 12 sa vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe bahavaH sambhUya
 prArthayanta tanniveshanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlikA draShTuM gatA| 14
 tataH pitarasya svaraM shruvA sA harShayuktA satI dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatIti vArttAM
 vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavat| 15 te prAvochan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati
 satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te kathitavantarshi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare
 dvAraM mochayitvA pitaraM dR^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHshabdaM sthAtuM tAn
 prati hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhR^ityAnItavAn tasya
 vR^ittAntaM tAnaj nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR^igaNa ncha vArttAmetAM vadatetyuktA
 sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakanAM madhye mahAn kalaho
 jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakAn saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAn
 hantum AdiShTavAn| 21 pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat| 22
 sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpA upasthAya
 lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragR^ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR^itvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta
 yatastasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshIyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod
 rAjakiyA parichChadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato lokA
 uchchaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvarlyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM
 nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kShInaH san
 prANAn ajahAt| kintvIshvarasya kathA deshaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya
 karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa
 NginaM kR^itvA yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

13 apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo herodA rAj nA
 saha kR^itavidyAbhyAso minahem, shaulashchaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina
 upadeShTArishchAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta
 tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma
 karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM
 kR^itvA tau vyasR^ijan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya
 samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agachChatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM
 bhajanabhavanAni gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacharo. abhavat| 6 itthaM te
 tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA
 taddeshAdhipatinA saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhAri baryIshunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt
 prAptavataH| 7 taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8
 kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttuM ayatata| 9
 tasmAt sholo. arthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadyadR^iShTiM
 kR^itvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH
 satyapathasya viparyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiShyase? 11 adhunA parameshvarastava samuchitaM

kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi| tatkShaNAd rAtrivad
 andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan itastato
 bhramaNaM kR^itavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dR^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya vishvAsaM
 kR^itavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsa Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA pamphuliyAdeshasya
 parInagaram agachChan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM pratyAgachChat| 14 pashchAt tau
 parigto yAtrAM kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyakhyaNagaram upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM
 pravishya samupAvishatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati
 yuvayoH kAchid upadeshakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH
 kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiShayan| 16 ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he
 isrAyellyamanuShyA IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro.
 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn manonItAn katvA gR^ihitvAn tato misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM
 kR^itvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat| 18 chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha
 mahAprAntare teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA 19 kinAndeshAntarvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAshayitvA guTikApAtena
 teShu sarvvadesheShu tebhyo. adhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pa nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu
 gateShu cha shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari vichArayitR^in niyuktavAn| 21 taishcha rAj ni
 prArthite, Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM shaulaM chatvAriMshadvarShaparyyantaM
 teShAmupari rAjAnaM kR^itvAn| 22 pashchAt taM padachyutaM kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvVAH
 kariShyati tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM
 pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teShAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAn| 23 tasya
 svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara
 ekaM yIshuM (trAtaram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau
 manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat| 25 yasya cha karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan
 niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyA M mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiShiktatrAtA nahi, kintu
 pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR^isha eko jano mama
 pashchAd upatiShThati| 26 he ibrAhImo vaMshajAtA bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvalokA yuShmAn prati
 paritrANasya kathaiShA preritA| 27 yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM
 na prApya prativishrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA cha
 tasya vadhera tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pilAtasya nikaTe
 tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM
 krushAd avatAryya shmashAne shAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punashcha
 gAlllapradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM
 dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM samakSham
 Ishvaro yasmin pratij nAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM
 yadvachanaM dvitIyagite likhitamAste tad yIshorutthAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau
 tena pratyakShI kR^itaM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi| 34 parameshvareNa shmashAnAd
 utthApitaM tadIyaM sharIraM kadApi na kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM
 prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gItE. api kathitavAn| svakIyaM
 puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM na cha dAsyasi| 36 dAyUdA IshvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyuShi vyayite sati sa
 mahAnindrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShIyata; 37 kintu yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd
 udasthApayat sa nAkShIyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavatIti yuShmAn
 prati prachAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyA M yebhyo doShebhyo muktA bhavituM na
 shakShyatha tebhyA sarvvadoShebhyA etasmin Jane vishvAsinaH sarvve muktA bhaviShyantIti yuShmAbhi
 rj nAyatAM| 40 apara ncha| avaj nAkAriNo lokAshchakShurunmIllyA pashyata| tathaivAsambhavaM j
 preritAH

nAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuShmAsu tiShThatSu kariShye karmma tAdR^ishaM| yenaiva tasya vR^ittAnte yuShmabhyaM kathite. api hi] yUyaM na tantu vR^ittAntaM pratyeshyatha kadAchanā|| 41 yeyaM kathA bhaiShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuShmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdlyabhanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadeshlyai rvakShyamANA prArthanA kR^itA, AgAmini vishrAmavAre. api katheyam asmAn prati prachAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo yihUdlyalokA yihUdlyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvarAnugrahaShraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravishrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IshvarIyAM kathAM shrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdlyalokA jananivahaM viloka IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranindayA cha paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM cheShTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantau prathamAM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvIshvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam uchitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSho. ayogyAn darshayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadeshlyalokAnAM samIpam gachChAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmA ittham AdiShTavAn yathA, yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt mayAnyadeshamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tadA kathAmIdR^ishaM shrutvA bhinnadeshlyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te vyashvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvedeshaM vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdlyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoShitashcha kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradeshAd dUrIkR^itavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

14 tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdlyA anyadeshlyalokAshcha vyashvasan tAdR^ishaM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdlyA anyadeshlyalokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bhrAtR^igaNaM prati teShAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramAnaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakShaNam adbhuṭakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akShobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiShThetAM| 4 kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdlyAnAM sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jAtAH, ato nAgrikajananiyahamadhye bhinnavaKyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadeshlyA yihUdlyAsteShAm adhipatayashcha daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyanIyAdeshasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbO 7 tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayatAM| 8 tatrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktihIno janmArabhya kha njaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdR^isha eko mAnuSho lustrAnagara upavishya paulasya kathAM shrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA tasya svAsthe vishvAsaM vidiTVa prochchaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhAyamuttiShThan R^iju rbhava[tataH sa ullamphaM kR^itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn| 11 tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhASHayA prochchaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM dhR^itvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulashcha mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR^iShAn puShpamAlAshcha dvArasamIpam Anlya lokaiH sarddhamaT tAvuddishya samutsR^ijya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM shrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni ChitvA lokAnAM madhyAM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahechChAH kuta etAdR^ishaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuShmAdR^isha sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vR^ithAkalpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalnidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveShA ncha sraShTaramamaram IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuShmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM prachArayAvaH| 16 sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadeshlyalokAn svsvamArge chalitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi

AkAshAt toyavarShaNena nAnAprakArashasyotpatyA cha yuShmAkAM hitaiShI san bhakShyairAnanadena cha
 yuShmAkAM antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpAni sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdR^ishAyAM
 kathAyAM kathitAyAmaPi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahAM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAshaknutAm| 19
 AntiyakhiiA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdlyalokA Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM
 prastarairAgnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij nAya nagarasya bahistam AkR^iShya nltavantaH| 20 kintu shiShyagaNe
 tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyAM prAvishat tatpare. ahani
 barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR^itvA
 tau lustrAM ikaniyam AntiyakhiiA ncha parAvR^itya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM
 praveShTavyam iti kAraNAAd dharmmamArge sthAtum vinayaM kR^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyam
 akurutAM| 23 maNDalInAM prAchInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kR^itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan
 tasya haste tAn samarpaNa 24 pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau| 25 pashchAt pargAnagaraM
 gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM
 yat karma sampannaM tatkarma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad
 AntiyakhiiAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgR^ihya svAbhyAma Ishvaro
 yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvAram amochayad etAn
 sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavantau| 28 tatastau shiryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

15 yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtR^igaNamiththaM shikShitavanto mUsAyyavasthayA yadi
 yuShmAkAM tvakChedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANA M prAptuM na shakShyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau
 taiH saha bahUn vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR^itavantau, tato maNDalyanokA etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM j
 nAtuM yirUshAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAchInAMshcha prati paulabarNabbAprobhR^itIn katipayajanAn
 preShayituM nishchayaM kR^itavantaH| 3 te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIshomirondeshAbhyAM
 gatvA bhinnadeshIlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtR^iNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4
 yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAchiNagaNena samAjena cha samupagR^ihItAH santaH
 svairIshvaro yAni karmmA Ni kR^itavAn teShAM sarvvavR^ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan| 5 kintu
 vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo lokA utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIlyAnAM
 tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAyyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha samAdeShTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAchiNashcha
 tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7 bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he
 bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyalokA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt
 pUrvvam IshvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vR^itvA niyuktavAn| 8 antaryyAmlshvaro yathAsmabhyAM tathA
 bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramAtmA nA M pradAya vishvAsena teShAM antaHkaraNA Ni pavitrAni kR^itvA 9
 teShAM asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti
 yUyaM jAnltha| 10 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA vaya ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na
 shaktAH samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM kuta Ishvarasya parikShAM kariShyatha? 11
 prabho ryIshukhriShTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANA M prAptum AshAM kurmmaH|
 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIlyAnAM madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam adbhuta
 ncha karmma kR^itavAn tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthAH sarvve nlrvAH
 santaH shrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he
 bhrAtaro mama kathAyAM mano nidhattaI IshvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAm madhyAd
 ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kR^itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kR^ipAvalekanaM
 kR^itavAn taM shimon varNitavAn| 15 bhaviShyadvA dibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM
 bhavati yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH parameshvaraH| sa evedaM
 vadedvAkyA M sheShAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi

suvikhyAtAste yathA parameshituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samihante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvR^itya
 samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSHyamutthApayiShyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu cha| patitaM
 punaruthApya sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IshvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmAni jAnAti| (aiōn g165)
19 ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta
 teShAmupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma
 kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH
 pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo lokA nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavAra ncha bhajanabhavane
 tasyAH pATHo bhavati| 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvvA maNDalI cha sveShAM madhye
 barshabbA nAmnA vikhyAto manonItau kR^itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhyaAnagaraM prati
 preShaNam uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhyaA-suriyA-
 kilikiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshIyalokAtR^igaNaYA preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNaSYa bhrAtR^igaNaSYa cha
 namaskAraH| 24 visheShato. asmAkam Aj nAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakChedo
 mUsAvyavasthA cha pAlayitavyAviti yuShmA n shikShayitvA yuShmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kR^itvA
 yuShmA sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam ashR^inma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH
 santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmanimittaM mR^ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkam 26
 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keShA nchid yuShmAkaM sannidhau preShaNam
 uchitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsilau yuShmA prati preShitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM
 kathAM j nAsyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhadhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM
 vyabhichArakarmma chemAni sarvvAni yuShmAbhistyAgyAni; etatprayojanlyAj nAvyatirekena yuShmAkaM
 upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano. asmAka ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva
 tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM bhadraM karma kariShyatha| yuShmAkaM ma
 NgalaM bhUyAt| 30 te visR^iShTAH santa AntiyakhyaAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgR^ihya patram
 adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnandA abhavan| 32 yihUdAsilau cha svayaM
 prachArakau bhUtvA bhrAtR^igaNaM nAnopadishya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkAma
 katipayadinAni yApayitvA pashchAt preritAnAM samipe pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena
 visR^iShTAvabhavatAM| 34 kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vA nChitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH
 shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabho susaMvAdaM prachArayanta AntiyakhyaAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH|
36 katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgachChAvAM yeShu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM
 prachAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarAni punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdR^ishAH santIti draShTuM tAn sAkShAt
 kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa NginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, 38 kintu sa
 pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM sa
 NginaM karttum anuchitaM j nAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayloratishayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM
 pR^ithagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gR^ihitvA potena kupropadvipaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH sIlaM
 manonItaM kR^itvA bhrAtR^ibhirIshvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkiliyAdeshAbhyAM
 maNDalIH sthirkurvvan agachChat|

16 paulo darbbIllumstrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyAnAmA shiShya eka AsIt; sa vishvAsinyA
 yihUdIyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-
 ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtR^iNAM samipepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasa NginaM karttuM matiM
 kR^itvA taM gR^ihitvA taddeshanivAsinAM yihUdlyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM kR^itavAn yatastasya
 pitA bhinnadeshIyaloka iti sarvvairaj nAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH
 preritai rlokaprAchInaishcha nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNACHaritum lokebhystad
 dattavantaH| 5 tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khriShTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhita

abhavan| 6 teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadhyena gateShu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe kathAM prakAshayituM pratiShiddhavaN| 7 tathA musiyAdesha upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kR^ite AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdeshaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapne dR^iShTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiShThan vinayaM kR^itvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarshanAt prabhustaddeshIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nishchitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvipena gatvA pare. ahani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvartti romlyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vishrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAchAra AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAchArAyAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUsharAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmikA yA IshvarasevikA yoShit shrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gR^ihyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yoShit saparivArA majjitA satI vinayaM kR^itvA kathitavatI, yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi prabhau vishvAsini jAtAhaM tarhi mama gR^iham Agatya tiShThata| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdR^ishI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana dAsI prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShAt kR^itavatI| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya cha pashchAd etya prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuShyA ete sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya sevakAH santo. asmAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAshayanti| 18 sA kanyA bahudinAni tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvarya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM ylshukhrIshTasya nAmnA tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatkShaNAt sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveShAM lAbhasya pratyAshA viphala jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM slla ncha dhR^itvAkR^iShya vichArasthAne. adhipatInAM samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH shAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romilokA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahitum Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdiyalokAH santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare. asmAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiShThat tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrANI ChityA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan| 23 aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan| 24 ittham Aj nAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeshu pAdapAshIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nishIthasamaye paulasiAvIshvaramuddishya prAthanAM gAna ncha kR^itavantau, kArAsthitA lokAshcha tadarshR^iNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo. abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatkShaNAt sarvvAni dvArAni muktAni jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni| 27 ataeva kArArakShako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAyaA dvArAni muktAni dR^iShTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koShAt kha NgaM bahiH kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya kathitavAn pashya vayaM sarvve. atrAsmahe, tvaM nijaprA NahimSA mAkArShIH| 29 tadA pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasiyAO pAdeshu patitavAn| 30 pashchAt sa tau bahirAnIya pR^iShTavAn he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadilyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gR^ihasthitasarvalokebhhyashcha prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gR^ihltvA tayoH prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAshcha majjitA abhavan| 34 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadilyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayituM shAsakAH padAtigaNaM preShitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakShakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM shAsakA lokAna preShitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kushalena

pratiShThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSham na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM kashayA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kR^itvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gR^ihAM gatavantau tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

17 paulasIlau AmphiApalloniyanagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam

Aste tatra thiShalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpam gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vichAraM kR^itvAn| 3 phalataH khriShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH shmashAnadutthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvA M karomi sa IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya pramANaM datvA sthirkR^itvAn| 4 tasmAt teShAM katipayajanA anyadeshlyA bahavo bhaktalokA bahaH pradhAnanAryyashcha vishvanya paulasIlayoH pashchAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyalokA IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsyA katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalaHaM kR^itvA yAsono gR^ihAM Akramya preritAn dhR^itvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM cheShTitavantaH| 6 teShAmuddesham aprApya cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR^iMshcha dhR^itvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochhaiH kathitavanto ye manuShyA jagadudvATitavantaste. atrApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA tAn gR^ihItvAn| yIshunAmaka eko rAjasti kathayantaste kaisarasyA jnAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM gR^ihItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtR^igaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau shIghraM birayAnagaraM preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lokAH thiShalanIkIsthlokebhyo mahAtmA nA Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairaM kathAm agR^ihlan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadeshlyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarlyA kathA prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA j nAtvA tatsthAnamapYAgatya lokAnAM kupravR^ittim ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM paulaM prAhiNva kintu sIlatImathiayu tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnA AgamiShyathaH sIlatImathiayu pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagara tAvapekShya tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dR^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo. abhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMshcha haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM vichAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrlyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNashcha kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kecid akathayan eSha vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kecid eSha janaH keShA nchid videshlyadevAnAM prachAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIshum utthiti ncha prachAryat| 19 te tam areyapAgaNAMA vichArasthAnam AnIya prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha idaM kIdR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharlkR^itvAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinashcha kevalaM kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo. areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM prachAritavAn, he AthInIyalokA yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanlyAni pashyan ‘avij nAteshvarAya’ etallipiuyktAM yaj navedimekAM dR^iShTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuShmA nprati prachAryAmi| 24 jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha sraShTA ya IshvaraH sa

svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireShu na nivasati; 25 sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM
 prANAn sarvvasAmagrIshcha pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagyRA abhAvaheto rmanuShyANAM
 hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na] 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manuShyAn
 sR^iShTvA teShAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImA ncha nirachinot; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa
 mR^igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveShaNaM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so. asmAkaM
 kasmachchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nishvasanaprashtvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni
 kurmmaH, punashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti ‘tasya vaMshA vayaM smo hi` iti| 29
 ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMshA bhavAmastarhi manuShyai rvidyayA kaushalena cha takShitaM
 svarNaM rUpyaM dR^iShad vaiteShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j nAtavyaM| 30 teShAM pUrvvlyalokAnAm aj
 nAnatAM pratIshvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj
 nApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa pR^ithivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati
 taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmaskAnothApanena tasmin sarvvebhyA pramAnaM prAdAt| 32 tada
 shmaskAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kecid upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH
 shroShyAmaH| 33 tataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kechillokAstena sArddhaM milityA
 vyashvasan teShAM madhye. areyapAglyadiyanusiydAmArInAmA kAchinnAri kiyanto narAshchAsan|

18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kR^itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat| 2 tasmin
 samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmnA
 jAyA sArddhaM itAliyAdeshAt ki nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdlyalokaH
 paulastaM sAkShAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUSHyanirmmAnajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam
 ekavR^ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA tat karMMAkarot| 4 paulaH prativishrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM
 gatvA vichAraM kR^itvA yihUdlyAn anyadeshIyAMshcha pravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 5 silatImathiyayo
 rmAkidiyAdeshAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhishikto bhavatIti
 pramANA M yihUdlyAnAM samIpE prAdAt| 6 kintu te. atIva virodhaM vidhAya pAShaNDIyakathAM
 kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM shoNitapAtAparAdho
 yuShmA npratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho. adyArabhyA bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpA M yAmi| 7
 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanaM samIpasthasya yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshIyasya
 niveshanaM prAvishat| 8 tataH kriShpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyashvasIt,
 karinthanagarlyA bahavo lokAshcha samAkarya vishvasya majjitaM abhavan| 9 kShaNaDyAM prabhuH
 paulaM darshanaM datvA bhAShitavAn, mA bhaiShIH, mA nirasiH kathAM prachAraya| 10 ahaM tvayA
 sArddhaM Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraShTuM na shakShyati nagare. asmin madlyA lokA bahava Asate| 11
 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyantaM saMsthAyeshvarasya kathAm upAdishat| 12
 gAlliyanAmA kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdlyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam
 Akramya vichArasthAnaM nItvA 13 mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya viruddhaM IshvarabhajanaM karttuM
 lokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH| 14 tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udylate sati gAlliyA
 yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAyasya vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro. abhaviShyat tarhi
 yuShmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat| 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuShmAkaM
 vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM na kariShyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16
 tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 17 tada bhinnadeshIyAH sosthiniAmAnaM bhajanabhavanaM
 pradhAnAdhipatiM dhr^itvA vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teShu sarvvakarmmasu
 na mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtR^igaNAd visarjanaM prApya
 ki nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare shiro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapatheNa
 suriyAdeshaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiShanagara upasthAya tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM

pravishya yihUdiyiH saha vichAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM
 vyanayan, sa tadanurariR^itya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM
 mayA gamanIyaM; pashchAd IshvarechChAyAM jAtAyAM yuShmAkAM samIpAM pratyAgamiShyAmi|
 tataH paraM sa tai rvIsR^iShTaH san jalapathena iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm
 upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjAM namaskR^itya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra
 kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirAni kR^itvA kramasho
 galAtiyAphrugiyAdeShayo rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAMa
 shAstravit suvaktA yihUdiya eko jana iphiShanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa shikShitaprabhUMArgo manasodyogi
 cha san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat| 26 eSha
 jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhvAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM
 nishamya taM svayoH samIpam AnIya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm| 27 pashchAt sa
 AkhAyAdeShAM gantuM matiM kR^itvAn, tadA tatrtyaH shiShyagaNo yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM
 bhrAtR^igaNena samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM
 bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstraPramANaM datvA prakAsharUpeNa
 pratipannaM kR^itvA yihUdiyAn niruttarAn kR^itvAn|

19 karinthanagara ApallaShA sthitikAle paula uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram upasthitavAn|

tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya tAn apR^ichChat, 2 yUyAM vishvasya pavitraMAtmA prAptA
 na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dlyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA sA. avadat tarhi yUyAM
 kena majjita abhavata? te. akathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati
 tasmin arthata yIshukhrIShTe vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanAsUchakena majjanena jale
 lokAn amajjayat| 5 tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA majjita abhavan| 6 tataH
 paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare. arpite teShAmupari pavitra AtmAvarUDhvAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeshIyA bhASHA
 bhaviShyatkathAshcha kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdashajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA
 prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAgyasya vichAraM kR^itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| 9
 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham etatpathasya nindAM
 karttuM pravR^ittAH, ataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthAya shiShyagaNaM pR^ithakkR^itvA pratyahaM
 turAnnanAmnaH kasyachit janasya pAThashAlAyAM vichAraM kR^itvAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM
 tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdiyA anyadeshIyAlokAshcha prabho ryIshoH kathAm ashrauShan|
 11 paulena cha Ishvara etAdR^ishAnyadbhutAni karMMAni kR^itvAn 12 yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA
 tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnItE te nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH|
 13 tadA deshATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdiyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho
 rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH prachArayati tasya ryIsho rnAmnA yuShmAn
 Aj nApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdiyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kR^ite sati 15
 kashchid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIshuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUyAM? 16
 ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM kR^itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn,
 tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM
 sarvveShAM yihUdiyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnAM lokAnA ncha shravogocharIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM
 gatAH prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho. avarddhata| 18 yeShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta
 Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA NgIkR^itavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyaKarmmakAriNaH
 svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshikR^itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta
 pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadeshaM vyApya
 prabalA jAtA| 21 sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satsu paulo mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdeShAbhyAM

yirUshAlamaM gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA
 romAnagaraM draShTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkiDaniyAdeshaM
 prati prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate. asmin
 kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveShAM shilpinAM
 yatheShTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyAnAm nADIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMshcha
 samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechChA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkAM jIvikA bhavati, etad yUyaM
 vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmnA kenachijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhR^itya
 kevaledphiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravr^ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemuShi
 parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha| 27 tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAneH
 sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA
 mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryyasya nAshasya cha sambhAvanA vidyate| 28 etAdR^ishIM kathAM
 shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShlyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati|
 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkiDanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau
 paulasya dvau sahacharau dHR^itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM
 sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmlyA AshiyAdeshasthAH
 katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpAM naramekaM preShya tvaM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32
 tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAta kiM kAraNAd etAvati janatAbhavat etad adhikai
 rlokai rnAj nAyi| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUDiyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM
 kR^itvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUDiyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShlyAnAm
 arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyA M prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktAM| 35 tato
 nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itvA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA
 mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat
 ke na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH
 susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karma na karttavya ncha| 37 yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra
 samAnayata te mandiradravyApahArakA yuShmAkaM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti| 38 yadi ka nchana
 prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vichArasthAna ncha santi,
 te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA kathA yadi tiShThati
 tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati| 40 kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM
 shaknum etAdR^ishasya kasyachit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAmivAsmAkaM
 abhiyogo bhaviShyatIti sha NkA vidyate| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalaKAn visR^iShTavAn|

20 itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkiDaniyAdeshaM
 prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshlyAn shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAniyadesham
 upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu
 yihUDiyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkiDaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantum matiM
 kR^itvAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIkJyAristArkhasikundau darbonagarIyagAyatImathiyyu
 AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatraphimau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve.
 agrasarAH santo. asmAn apekShya troyAnagare sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha
 gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA pa nchabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra
 saptadinAnyavAtiShThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeShu militeShu paulaH
 paradigm tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo
 dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH
 prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto. abhUt tada

paulena bahukShaNaM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR^itIyaprakoShThAd aparat, tato lokAstaM mR^itakalpaM dhR^itvadotolayan| 10 tataH paulo. avaruhya tasya gAtre patityA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pashchAt sa punashchopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kR^itvA prasthitavAn| 12 te cha taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gR^ihItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhYAM vrajituM matiM kR^itveti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitullInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt potaM mochayitvA pare. ahani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpam gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase milltanagaram upAtiShThAma| 16 yataH paula AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirlkR^itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kR^itavAn| 17 paulo milltAd iphiShaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAchInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teShu tasya samIpam upasthiteShu sa tebhyA imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuShmAkAM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvatasamaye yathAcharitavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahushrupAtena yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkShAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn tAM prachAryya saprakAshaM gR^ihe gr^ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIshukhrIshTe vishvasanIyaM 21 yihUdlyAnAm anyadeshIyalokAnA ncha samIp etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi| 22 pashyata sAmpratam AtmanAkR^iShTaH san yirUshAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kleshashcha bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kleshamahaM tR^iNAya na manye; IshvarasyAnugrahaViShayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIshoH sakAshAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavam tAM sevAM sAdhayitum sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu ncha nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manye| 25 adhunA pashyata yeShAM samIpe. aham IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachAryya bhramaNaM kR^itavAn etAdR^ishaM yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prApsyatha etadapayahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuShmabhym aham Ishvarasya sarvvAn AdeshAn prakAshayitum na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarvveShAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM sveShu tathA yasya vrAjasyAdhyakShan AtmA yuShmAn vidhAya nyayu Nkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAja ncha prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kR^itaeva durjayA vR^ikA yuShmAkAM madhyaM pravishya vrAjA M prati nirdayatAm AchariShyanti, 30 yuShmAkameva madhyAdapi lokA utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekShyantItyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti heto ryUyaM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM pratijanaM bodhayitum na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32 idAniM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkAM niShThAM janayitum pavitrikR^italokAnAM madhye. adhikAra ncha dAtuM samartho ya IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdashcha taylorubhayo ryuShmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kR^itaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacharalokAnA nchAvashyakavyayAya madlyamidaM karadvayam ashraAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyA M prabhu ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha yuShmAkAM uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmAnaham upadiShTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnuNI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthatayata| 37 tena te krandrantah 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha visheShata eShA yA katha tenAkathi tatkAraNAt shokaM vilApa ncha kR^itvA kaNThaM dhr^itvA chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

21 tai rvisR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA R^ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpam Agatya pare. ahani rodiyopadvIpam AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiShThAma| 2 tatra phainlikiyAdeshagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpam dR^iShTvA taM savyatishi sthApayitvA suriyAdeshaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShAtkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pashchAtte pavitreNATmanA paulaM yyAharan tvaM yirUshAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatasteShu saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavR^iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pashchAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparsaM visR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svsvagR^ihaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyiNagaram upAtiShThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto. abhavat tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM namaskR^itya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uShatavantaH| 8 pare. ahani paulastasya sa Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdaprachArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipAnAmna ekasya gR^ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma| 9 tasya chatasro duhitaro. anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu yihUdlyadeshAd AgatyaAgAbaNAmA bhaviShyadvAdi samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkAM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gR^ihItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdlyalokA yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadeshlyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyantIti vAkyA M pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariShyatha? prabho ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavitum kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajosmi| 14 tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agR^ihItAyAm Ishvarasya yathechChA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare. ahani pAtheyadravyANi gR^ihItvA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaraniVAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kR^ipriyena mnAsannAmnA yena prAchiNashiShyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu tatrasthabhrAtR^igaNo. asmAn AhlAdena gR^ihItvAn| 18 parasmin divase paule. asmAbhiH saha yAkUbo gR^ihaM praviShTe lokaprAchiNaiH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthithAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena bhinnadeshlyAn pratIshvaro yAni karmmAni sAdhitavAn tadlyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti shrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM prochya vAkyamidam abhASHanta, he bhrAta ryihUdlyAnAM madhye bahusahasrANi lokA vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAchAriNa etat pratyakShAM pashyasi| 21 shishUnAM tvakChedanAdyAcharaNAM pratiShidhya tvaM bhinnadeshanivAsino yihUdlyalokAn mUsAvAkyam ashreddhAtum upadishasIti taiH shrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArtAM samAkarnya jananivaho milityAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAchara| 23 vrataM karttum kR^itasa NkalpA ye. asmAMka chatvAro mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gR^ihItvA taiH sahitA svaM shuchiM kuru tathA teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA kR^ite tvadlyAchAre yA janashruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante| 25 bhinnadeshlyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkR^itavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhichArashchaitebhyA svarakShaNavyatirekeNa teShAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha shuchi rhbUtvA mandiraM gatvA shauchakarmmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAm ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyantIti j nApitavAn| 27 teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdlyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravr^ittiM janayitvA taM dhR^itvA 28 prochchaiH prAvochan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteShAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyaApi viparItaM sarvvatra

sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShaH; visheShataH sa bhinnadeshiyalokAn mandiram Anlya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitA M dR^ishTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamiimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA AgatyA paulaM dhr^itvA mandirasya bahirAkR^iShyAnayan tatkShaNA dVArANI sarvvAni cha ruddhAni| 31 teShu taM hantumudyateShu yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApatiH karNagocharibhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkShaNA tainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR^ihiItvA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatiH AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhr^itvA shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya tAn pR^iShTavAn eShA kaH? kiM karma chAyaM kR^itavAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kashchid ekaprakAraM kashchid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyAM j nAtum kalahakAraNA d ashaktaH san tam durgaM netum Aj nApayat| 35 teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNA t senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nltavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM durikuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasa maye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapR^ichChat tvaM kiM yUnAnlyAM bhAShAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn sa NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo. akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye. ahaM lAkAnAM samakShaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnIShva| 40 tenAnuj nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhAShAyA kathayitum Arabhata,

22 he pitR^igaNA he bhrAtR^igaNAH, idAniM mama nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhAShAyA kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHshabdA santo. atiShThan| 3 pashchAt so. akathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIasya gamillyelanAmno. adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtvA pUrvvapurushANAM vidhivavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito. abhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdR^ishA bhavatha tAdR^isho. ahampIshvarasevAyAm udyogi jAtaH| 4 matametad dvishTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruShAn kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANAnAshaparyyantAM vipakShatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAchiinalokAshcha mama itasyAH kathAyAH pramANA dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd dammeShakanagaraniVAsibhrAtR^igaNArtham Aj nApatrANi gR^ihiItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayitum yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpA prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAM akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatyA mahati dipti rmama chaturdishi prakAshitavat| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mA tADayasi? mAmpriati bhAShita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH| 8 tadAham pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so. avAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIshurahaM| 9 mama sa Ngino lokAstAM diptiM dR^iShTvA bhiyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpriatyuditA tadvAkyaM te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pR^iShTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM j nApayiShyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradipteH kAraNA t kimapi na dR^iShTvA sa NgigaNena dhr^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitaVAn| 12 tannagaraniVAsinAM sarvveShAM yihUdIlyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi rbhava tasmin daNDe. ahaM samyak taM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvaM IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyAM

shR^AiNoShi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR^AitavAnaM| 15 yato
 yadyad adrAkShIrashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teShAM sAkShi bhaviShyasi| 16
 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha| 17
 tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire. aham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye. aham
 abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkShAt pashyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUshAlamaH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi tava
 sAkShyaM na grahiShyanti, mAmpatyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham| 19 tatohaM pratyavAdisham he
 prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahR^AitavAn, 20 tathA tava sAkShiNaH
 stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAshaM samanya sannidhau tiShThan hantR^AlokAnAM vAsAMsi
 rakShitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so. akathayat pratiShThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadeshiyAnAM samIpam
 preShayiShye| 22 tadA lokA etAvatparyyyantAM tadlyAM kathAM shrutvA prochchairakathayan, enaM
 bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdR^Aishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam| 23 ityuchchaiH kathayitvA vasanAni
 parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrukShipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM
 samAdishat] etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM
 kashayA prahR^Aitya tasya parIkShAM karttumAdishat| 25 padAtayashcharmmmanirmmitarajjhuhista
 bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM shatasenApatim uktavAn daNDAj
 nAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM shrutvA sa
 sahasrasenApatiH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArtAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karma kuru|
 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mA M brUh| so. akathayat satyam|
 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH
 kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto. asmi| 29 ittham sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkShituM samudyata Asan te
 tasya samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam
 akArShIt tatkAraNAd abibhet| 30 yihUdiyalokAH paulaM kuto. apavadante tasya vR^AittAntaM j nAtuM vA
 nChan sahasrasenApatiH pare. ahani paulaM bandhanAt mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH
 sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

23 sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo. ananyadR^AiShTyA pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^AigaNA adya yAvat
 saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNeneshvarasya sAkShAd AcharAmi| 2 anena hanAnilyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM
 kapole chapeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn| 3 tada paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShkR^Aita,
 IshvarastvAM praharttum udyatost, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya vyavasthAM la
 NghitvA mA M praharttum Aj nApayasi| 4 tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan, tvaM kim Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM
 nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR^AigaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti na buddhaM mayA
 tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyA M mA kathaya, etAdR^AishiI lipirasti| 6 anantaraM
 paulasteShAm arddhaM sidUkilokA arddhaM phirUshilokA iti dR^AiShTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalaKAn
 avadat he bhrAtR^AigaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambi phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^AitalokAnAm utthAne
 pratyAshAkaraNAd ahampapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasprama
 bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargiyadUtA
 AtmA nashcha sarvveShAM eteShAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a Ngikurvvanti|
 9 tataH parasprama atishayakolAhale samupasthite phirUshinAM pakShiYAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH
 pratipakShA uttiShThanto. akathayan, etasya mA navasya kamapi doShAM na pashyAmaH; yadi kashchid AtmA
 vA kashchid dUta enaM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva
 bhinnavAkyatvE sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariShyantiYasha NkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM
 tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhr^AitvA durgaM neta nchAj nApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya
 samIpE tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUshAlamnagara mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn

tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti shapathena svAn abadhnA| 13 chatvAriMshajjanebhyo. adhikA lokA iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha samIpAM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe dR^iDhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM bhavAn shvo. asmAkaM samIpAM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM samIpAM upasthite pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiShyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmiti mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArTTAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApatetH samIpE. asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatetH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpE. asya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasenApatistaM hastaM dhR^itvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR^itvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpE nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svikarttavyaM yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMshajjanebhyo. adhikalokA ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAniM kevalaM bhavato. anumatim apekShante| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visR^iShTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau shatasenApatI AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve shate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyAnAM dve shate cha janAn sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM philiKShAdhipateH samIpAM nirvighnaM netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametat, 26 mahAmahimashrIyuktaphIlIkShAdhipataye klaudiyaluShyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhantum udyatA etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha jano romIya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajj nAtuM teShA sabhAM tamAnAytavAn| 29 tatasteShAM vyavasthAyA viruddhayA kayAchana kathayA so. apavAdito. abhavat, kintu sa shR^i NkhalabandhanArho vA prANAnAshArho bhavatIdR^ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dR^iShTaH| 30 tathApi manuShyasyA vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArTTAM shrutvA tatkShaNAt tava samIpamenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha tava samIpAM gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam| bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa Aj nAnusAreNa paulaM gR^ihiItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 pare. ahani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpE paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pR^iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshlyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeshlyo eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi| herodrAjagR^ihe taM sthApayitum AdiShTavAn|

24 pa nchabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako. adhipateH samakShaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR^itvA kaisariyAnagaram AgachChat| 2 tataH paule samAnite sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphiliKShA bhavato vayam atinrvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarshitayA etaddeshlyAnAM bahUni ma NgaliAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNaN gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM shR^iNotu| 5 eSha

mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadesheShu sarvveShAM
 yihUdlyAnAM rAjdrohAcharaNapravR^ittiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnishchitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi ashuchi
 karttuM cheShTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhR^itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayituM
 prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luShiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkAM karebhya enaM gR^ihItvA
 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavatA
 padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM vedituM shakShyate| 9 tato yihUdlyA api
 svIkR^itya kathitavanta eShA kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratI NgitaM
 kR^itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotiI vij nAya pratyuttaraM
 dAtum akShobho. abhavam| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM
 yirUshAlamanagaram gatavAn eShA kathA bhavatA j nAtuM shakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM
 kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM janayantuM
 na dR^iShTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mApm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANam dAtuM na
 shaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu
 sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR^ipuruShANaM
 Ishvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSham a NgIkromi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANA
 ncha pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviShyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare
 pratyAshAM karomi; 16 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe yathA nirdoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM
 yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyAni naivedyAni
 cha samAdAya punarAgamanaM kR^itavAn| 18 tatohaM shuchi rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA
 na kAritavAn tathApyAshiyAdeshlyAH kiyanto yihudlyalokA madhyemandiraM mApm dhR^itavantaH| 19
 mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teShAmeva sAkShyadAnam
 uchitam| 20 nochet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNDAYamAnatvasamaye,
 ahamadya mAitAnAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi, 21 teShAM madhye tiShThannahaM yAmimAM
 kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSho. alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitalokA
 vadantu| 22 tadA phIlkShA etAM kathAM shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR^ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichAraM
 sthagitaM kR^itvA kathitavAn luShiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkaM vichAram ahaM
 niShpAdayiShyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShituM tasya sevanAya sAkShAtkaraNAya
 vA tadlyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdiShTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM
 phIlkSho. adhipati rdruShillAnAmnA yihUdlyayA svabhAryyyA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt
 khriShTadharmmasya vR^ittAntam ashrauShIt| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya charamavichArasya
 cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlkShA H kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAshA
 prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktiprptyartham paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR^itvA
 sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAM kathopakathanam kR^itavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM
 parkiyaphiShTa phAlikShasya padaM prApte sati phIlkSho yihUdlyAn santuShTAn chikIrshan paulaM
 baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

25 anantaraM phIShTo nijarAgyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamnagaram Agamat|
 2 tada mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnalokAshcha tasya samakSham paulam apAvadanta| 3
 bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH| 4
 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phIShTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH
 kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi
 kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu
 sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dashadivasebhyo. adhikaM vilambya phIShtastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM

gatvA parasmin divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj nApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati
 yirUshAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstaM chaturdishi saMveShTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn
 utthApitavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin
 uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdlyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma
 nAhaM kR^itavAn| 9 kintu phIShTo yihUdlyAn santuShTAAn karttum abhilaShan paulam abhAShata tvaM
 kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkShAd vichArato bhaviShyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM
 proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva samupasthitosmi;
 ahaM yihUdlyAnAM kAMapi hAniM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 ka nchidaparAdhaM ki
 nchana vadharhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato.
 abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teShAM kareShu
 mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro bhavatu| 12 tadA phIShTo
 mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyati?
 kaisarasya samIpAM gamiShyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyAH param AgripparAjA barNIkI cha phIShTaM sAkShAt
 karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavanta| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phIShTastaM rAjAnaM
 paulasya kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi philikSho baddhaM saMsthApya
 gatavAn| 15 yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM prAchiNalokAshcha tam apodya
 tamprati daNDAj nAM prArthatanya| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn
 sAkShAt kR^itvA svasmin yo. aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM
 kasyApi mAnuShasya prANanAshAj nApamaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatasteShvatrAgateShu parasmin
 divase, aham avilambaM vichArAsana upavishya tam mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApayam| 18 tadanantaraM
 tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdR^isham ahaM chintitavAn tAdR^ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM nothApya
 19 sveShAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin ylshunAmani mR^itajane cha tasya viruddhaM
 kathitavantaH| 20 tatoham tAdR^igvichAre saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUshAlamaM gatvA kiM
 tatra vichArato bhavitum ichChasi? 21 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArato bhavituM prArthataya,
 tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpAM preShayituM na shaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum
 AdiShTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi|
 tadA phIShTo vyAharat shvastadlyAM kathAM tvaM shroShyasi| 23 parasmin divase Agrippo barNIkI
 cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA pradhAnavAhiNpatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnalokaishcha saha milityA
 rAjagR^ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phIShTasyAj nayA paula AnIto, abhavat| 24 tadA phIShTaH kathitavAn
 he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUshAlamnagare yihUdlyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuShe mama
 samIpE nivedanaM kR^itvA prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punarlapakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nochitaM
 tametaM mAnuShaM pashyata| 25 kintveSha janaH prANanAsharhaM kimapi karmma na kR^itavAn ityajAnAM
 tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vichArato bhavituM prArthataya tasmAt tasya samIpAM taM preShayituM
 matimakaravam| 26 kintu shrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanlyam ityasya kasyachin nirNayasya na
 jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati yathAhaM lekhitaM ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuShmAkaM
 samakShaM visheShato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSham etam Anaye| 27 yato bandipreShaNasamaye
 tasyAbhiyogasya ki nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

26 tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM
 prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdlyairapavAdito. abhavaM
 tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye;
 3 yato yihUdlyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij natamaH; ataeva
 prArthaye dhairyayamavalamba mama nivedanaM shR^iNotu| 4 ahaM yirUshAlamnagare svadeshIyalokAnAM

madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti| 5 asmAkAM
 sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat phirUshIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA A
 bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM shaknuyanti| 6 kintu he
 AgripparAja Ishvaro. asmAkAM pUrvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itavAn tasya pratyAshAhetoraham
 idAniM vichArasthAne daNDAYamAnosmi| 7 tasyA NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkAM dvAdashavaMshA
 divAnishaM mahAyatnAd IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAshAyA
 hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito. abhavam| 8 Ishvaro mR^itAn utthApayiShyatIti vAkyA M yuShmAkAM nikaTe.
 asambhavaM kuto bhavet? 9 nAsaratIyayIsho rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcharaNAM uchitam
 ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vij nAya 10 yirUshAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya
 nikaTAT kShamatAM prApya bahUn pavitraIlokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye
 teShAM viruddhaM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM
 pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMshcha punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH
 san videshIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra
 ncha labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama
 madlyasa NginAM lokAnA ncha chatasR^iShu dikShu gagaNAt prakAshamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM
 diIptiM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto
 mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananAM tava duHsAdhyam ibriyabhAShayA gadita etAdR^isha
 ekaH shabdo mayA shrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pR^iShTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM
 yIshuM tvaM tADayasi soham, 16 kintu samuttiShTha tvaM yad dR^iShTavAn itaH puna ncha yadyat
 tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM sarvveShAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM mama sevaka ncha karttum
 darshanam adAm| 17 visheShato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyashcha tvAM manonItaM kR^itvA
 teShAM yathA pApamochanaM bhavati 18 yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrikR^itAnAM madhye bhAgaM
 prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd diIptiM prati
 shaitAnAdhikArAchcha IshvaraM prati matiH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpAM tvAM preShyAmi| 19 he
 AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM svarglyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR^itvAhaM 20 prathamato dammeShaknagare
 tato yirUshAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha yena lokA matiM parAvarttya IshvaraM
 prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karMMAni cha kurvvanti tAdR^isham upadeshaM
 prachAritavAn| 21 etatkAraNaD yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itvA hantum udyatAH| 22 tathApi
 khrIShTo duHkhaM bhuktva sarvveShAM pUrvvaM shmashAnAd utthAya njadeshIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA
 ncha samIpe diIptiM prakAshayiShyati 23 bhaviShyadvAdigaNo mUsAshcha bhAvikAryasya yadidaM
 pramANam adadureted vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA
 ncha sarvveShAM samIpe pramANAM dattvAdya yAvat tiShThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nishamya phiShTa
 uchchaiH swareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hataj nAno jAtaH| 25 sa
 uktavAn he mahAmahima phiShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanlya ncha vAkyA M prastaumi| 26
 yasya sAkShAd akShobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvR^ittAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi
 guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kR^itaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM
 bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadaHaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam
 abhihitavAn tvaM pravR^ittiM janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrIShTIyaM karoShi| 29 tataH so. avAdIt bhavAn
 ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAM adya shR^iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^i NkhalabandhanaM
 vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdeR^ishA bhavantvitIshvarya samIpe prArthayE. aham| 30 etasyAM kathAyAM
 kathitAyAM sa rAjA so. adhipati rbarNIkI sabhAsthA lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya 31 gopane parasparaM
 vivichya kathitavanta eSha janO bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karma nAkarot| 32 tata

AgrippaH phiShTam avadat, yadyeSha mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM na prArthayishyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat|

27 jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntartatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttlyAM potamekam Aruhya AshiyAdeshasya taTasamIprena yAtuM matiM kR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma; mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kashchid jano. asmAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin divase. asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyA senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthyA sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj nau| 4 tasmAt pote mochite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrksamIprena gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAshcha samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiShThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdeshaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni shanaiH shanaiH rgatvA knIdapArshvpasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpasya tIrksamIprena gatavantaH| 8 kaShTena tamuttiRyya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiShThAma| 9 itthAM bahutithA kAlo yApita upavAsadina nchAtItaM, tatkAraNAT nauvartmani bhaya Nkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he mahechChA ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadaH shatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijashcha vAkyA MahaM humaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM shItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAchiPratIchordishoH krItiyAH phainIkayakhAtaM yAtuM yadi shaknuyantastarhi tatra shItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mochayitvA krItiyupadvIpasya tIrksamIprena chalitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakShaNAT parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH prachaNDu vAyu rvahan pota. alagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM vAyunaM svayaM nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudiAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIprena potaM gamayitvA bahuNA kashTena kShudranAvam arakShAma| 17 te tAmAruhya rajjchA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnana tadanantaraM chet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH poto vAyunaM chAlitaH| 18 kintu kramasho vAyoH prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno. abhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyAni toye nikShiptAni| 19 tRAitlyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyAni nikShiptavantaH| 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdni samAchChannAni tato. atIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakShAyAH kApi pratyAshA nAtiShThat| 21 bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu sarvveShAM sAkShat paulastiShThan akathayat, he mahechChAH krItiyupadvIpAt potaM na mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgraNaM yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt tathA kR^ite yuShmAkam eShA vipad eSho. apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetAni| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuShmAAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati| 23 yato yasyeshvarasya loko. ahaM ya nchAhaM paricharAni tadlyA eko dTo hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiShThan kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA bhaiShiH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he mahechChA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaItAdR^ishi vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyachid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potasthathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gachChan chaturdashadivasasya rAtre rdvitlyapraharasamaye kasyachit sthalasya samIpamupatiShThatIti potIyalokA anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA jalAnIti j nAtavantaH| ki nchiddUrA M gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni dR^iShTvA 29 chet pAShAne lagatIti bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhAgatashchatu

la NgarAn nikShipya divAkaram apekShya sarvve sthitavantaH| 30 kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM ChalaM kR^itvA jaladhau kShudranAvam avarohya palAyitum acheShTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya cha kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkaM rakShaNaM na shakyaM| 32 tadA senAgaNo rajjUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArhya vyAharat, adya chaturdashadInAni yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 ato vinaye. ahaM bhakShyaM bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM kasyachijjanasya shirasaH keshakopi na naMkShyati| 35 iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraM dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM bhaMktvA bhuktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvve cha susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagR^ihlan| 37 asmAkaM pote ShaTsaptatyadhikashatadvayalokA Asan| 38 sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR^itaH| 39 dine jAte. api sa ko desha iti tadA na paryachiyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dR^iShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kR^itvA te la NgarAn ChittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tatha karNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpam gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayoH samudrayoH sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte. agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo. alagat tena poto bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayashched bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha NkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShituM prayatnaM kR^itvA tAn tachcheShTAyA nivartya ityAdiShTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te. agre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avashiShTA janAH kASHThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prAnai rjIvitAH|

28 itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te j nAtavantaH| 2 asabhyalokA yatheShTaM anukampAM kR^itvA varttamAnavR^iShTeH shiTachcha vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kR^iShNasapo nirgatyta tasya haste draShTavAn| 4 te. asabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dR^iShTvA parasparyam uktavanta eSha jano. avashyaM narahA bhaviShyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prAptavAn tathaApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viShajvAlayA etasya sharIrAm sphitaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya lokA bahukShaNAni yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAshchid vipado. aghaTanAt te tadviparitaM vij nAya bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet| 7 publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasya AdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM| sa jano. asmAn nijagR^ihaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpam gatvA prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogilocA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan| 10 tasmAtte. asmAkam atIva satkAraM kR^itavantaH, visheShataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanlyAni nAnadravyAni dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triShu mAseShu gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tAdR^isha ekaH sikandarlyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe. atiShThat tameva potaM vayam AruhyA yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra triNi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvR^itya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyallnagaram upAtiShThAma| 14 tato. asmAsu tatrtyaM bhrAtR^igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma| 15 tasmAt tatrtyAH bhrAtaro. asmAkam AgamanavArttAM shrutvA AppiyapharaM triShTAvarNI ncha yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkShAt karttum Agaman;

teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan AshvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmaSu romAnagaraM gateShu
 shatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakShakapadAtinA
 saha pr^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt param paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayihUdina
 AhUtavAn tatasteShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM
 vA rItA rviparitaM ki nchana karmmAhaM nAkaraVAM tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino lokA mAM bandiM
 kr^itvA romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH| 18 romilokA vichArya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi
 kAraNaM na prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAM ApattyA mayA kaisarArAjasya
 samIpe vichArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nochet nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20
 etatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMlapitu nchAhUyam isrAyelvashIyAnAM pratyAshAhetoham etena
 shu Nkhalena baddho. abhavam| 21 tadA te tam avAdiShuH, yihUdIyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi
 patraM na prApta ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteShAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi
 nAkathayachcha| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH shrotumichChAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM
 tat sarvvatra sarvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine
 nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra milityA paulasya vAsagR^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt
 sandhyAkAlaM yAvaN mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyashcha yIshoH kathAm
 utthApya Ishvarasya rAje pramANaM datvA teShAM pravR^ittiM janayituM cheShTitavAn| 24 kechittu tasya
 kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na pratyAyan; 25 etatkAraNAt teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve chalitavantaH;
 tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu rvadanAd
 asmAkaM pitR^ipuruShebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM
 bhAShasva vachastvidaM| karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai rdrakShyatha
 yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na shakShyatha| 27 te mAruShA yathA netraiH paripashyanti naiva hi| karNaiH
 ryathA na shR^iNvanti budhyante na cha mAwasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni kAle kutrApi teShu vai|
 mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manuShyANAM santi sthULa hi
 buddhayaH| badhiribhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR^ishaH|| 28 ata IshvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya
 vArttA bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM preShitA taeva tAM grahiShyantIti yUyaM jAnIta| 29 etAdR^ishyAM
 kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM
 paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakiye vAsagR^ihe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti
 tAn sarvvAneva parigR^ihlan, 31 nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham IshvarlyarAjatvarya kathAM prachArayan
 prabhau yIshau khrIShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

romiNaH

1 Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH 2 sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn AhUtAMshchA pavitraIokAn prati patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIshuH khriShTaH shArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH 4 pavitraSyAtmanaH sambandhena cheshvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| 5 aparaM yeShAM madhye yIshunA khriShTena yUyamapyAhUtAste. anyadeshIyalokAstasya nAmni vishvanya nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti 6 tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritavapada ncha prAptAH| 7 tAtenAsmAkaM IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradlyetAM| 8 prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya prakAshitatvAd ahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAma gR^ihlan Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| 9 aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuShmAkaM samIpAM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, 10 etasmin yamahaM tatputrlyasusaMvAdaprachAraNena manasA paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShi vidyate| 11 yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd 12 yuShmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyam ki nchitparamArthatAnadAnAya yuShmA nAkShAt karttuM madlyA vA nChA| 13 he bhrAtR^igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuShmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhu nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM samIpAM gantum udyato. ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyAM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye| 14 ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha sarvveShAM R^INi vidye| 15 ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuShmAkaM samIpE. api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi| 16 yataH khriShTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUDiyebhyo. anyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAde prakAshate| tadaadi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati"| 18 ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate| 19 yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyaM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAM agocharaM nahi| 20 phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadR^ishyAnyapi sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya pantha nAsti| (aiōs g126) 21 aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphallbhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| 22 te svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA abhavan 23 anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivishiShTapratimAstairAshritAH| 24 itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^iShAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM sR^iShTikarttAraM tyaktva sR^iShTavastunaH puJAM sevA ncha kR^itavantaH; (aiōn g165) 25 iti hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijkuchintAbhilASHAbhyAM svaM svaM sharIrA M parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| 26 IshvareNa teShu kvabhilAShe samarpiteShu teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparItakR^itye prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruShA api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya paraspramaM kAmakR^ishAnuNA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkaM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samuchitaM phalam alabhanta| 28 te sveShAM manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstaTo hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve. anyAyo vyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduShkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30

karNejapA apavAdina IshvaradveShakA hiMsakA aha NkAriNa AtmashlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla NghAkA 31 avichArakA niyamala NghinaH sneharahitA atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdR^ishaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR^itiyogyA Ishvarasya vichAramIdR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR^ishaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante|

2 he paradUshaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya pantha nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUshyate tasmAt tvamapi dUshyase, yatastaM dUshayannapi tvaM tadvad Acharasi| 2 kintvetAdR^igAchAribhyo yaM daNDam Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3 ataeva he mAnuSha tvaM yAdR^igAchAriNo dUshayasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAcharasi tarhi tvam IshvaradaNDAt palAyitU shakShyasIti kiM budhyase? 4 aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadlyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChikaroShi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchinoShi? 6 kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarMMAnusAreNa pratiphalam dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro. amaratva nchaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo. anantAyu rdAsyati| (alōnios g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmaM agR^ihItvA viparItadharmmam gR^ihlanti tAdR^ishA virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante| 9 A yihUdino. anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanA ncha gamiShyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti| 11 Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti| 12 alabdheavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdheavyavasthAshAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teShAM vichAro bhaviShyati| 13 vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti| 14 yato. alabdheavyavasthAshAstrA bhinnadeshIyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhashAstrAH santo. api te sveShAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teShAM manasi sAkshisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu cha kadA tAn doShiNaH kadA vA nirdoShAn kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramAnAM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro yIshukhrIshTena mAnuShANAM antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate| 17 pashya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM karoshi, 18 Ishvaramuddishya svaM shlAghase, tathA vyavasthAYA shikShito bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkShe, 19 aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkaraSvarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato. andhalokAnAM mArgadarshayitA 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dlptisvarUpo. aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAtA shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyasel| 21 parAn shikShayan svayaM svaM kiM na shikShayasi? vastutashchauryyaniShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShi san kiM mandirasya dravyAni harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM shlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase? 24 shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkaM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno nindA bhavati!" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakChedakriyA saphalA bhavati; yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo. atvakChedo bhaviShyati| 26 yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmaMkarmmAchArI pumAn atvakChedi sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate? 27 kintu labdhashAstrashChinnatvaka cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoshi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvAM kiM na dUshayiShyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana

Antariko yihUdi sa eva yihUdi apara ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtvA IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH|

3 apara ncha yihuDinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo. adIyata| 3 kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAm avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi] yadyapi sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinastathApIshvaraH satyavAdi] shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi] vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyaH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviShyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIshvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre. aparAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? 8 ma NgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyA M tvayA kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANI bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyuchyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi yato yihUdino. anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavA H kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha| 13 tathA teShAntu vai kanThA anAvR^itashmashAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tiShThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryyate| 15 raktaPAtAya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha| 16 pathi teShAM manuShyANAM nAshaH kleshashcha kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharaM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadylallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddishya likhatIti vayaM jAnlmaH| tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhI bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kashchidapi prANiShvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na shakShyati yato vyavasthayA pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pR^ithag IshvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha vachanaiH pramANIkR^itaM sad idAniM prakAshate| 22 yIshukhrIshTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvaAn vishvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha jAtAH| 24 ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyA M vinA khrIshTakR^itenA paritrANena sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApanAshako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham IshvarIyasyaShNutvAt purAkR^itapApAnAM mArjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyAM tena prakAshyate, 26 varttamAnakAllyamapi svayAthArthyAM tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmashlAghA? sa dUrIkR^ita; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vishvAsena mAnavA sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM shaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyIkariShyati| 31 tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

4 asmAkam pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu

tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkarioti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkarioti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo. aghAni mR^iShTAni yasyAgAMsyAvR^itAni cha| 8 sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApaM yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 apara ncha sa yat sarvveShAm atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeraN; 12 ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo. asmatpUrvvapurusha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihnenA gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmapyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato. adhikArI bhaviShyati yaiShA pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato. avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjlvAn sajlvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestasyeshvarasya sAkShAt so. asmAkaM sarvveShAm AdipuruShA Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShAM kR^itvA niyuktavAn| 18 tvadlyastAdR^isho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAkyA M pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshIyalokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadarthaM so. anapekShitavyamapyapekShamA No vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 19 apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtvA shatavatsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^itti ncha tR^iNAYa na mene| 20 aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; 21 kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayituM shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAya dR^iDhavishvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayA nchakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNaya nchakra| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, 24 yato. asmAkaM pApanAshArthaM samarpito. asmAkaM puNyaprAptyarthA nchottApito. abhavat yo. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshustasyotthApayitarIshvare 25 yadi vayaM vishvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

5 vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^itA vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIshukhrIshTena melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAshraye tishThAmastanmadhyaM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhogे. apyAnandAmo yataH kleshAd dhairyyaM jAyate iti vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyyAchcha parikShitatvaM jAyate, parikShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, 5 pratyAshAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNAnIshvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khrIshTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svlyAn praNaN atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kR^ite kopI praNaN tyaktuM sAhAsaM karttuM shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi nimittasmAkaM khrIshTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IshvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANA M darshitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkR^itA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadeshvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo. avashyaM tasya jIvanena

rakShAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam Ishvare samAnandAmashcha| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa pApA M pApena cha maraNAM jagatIM prAvishat aparaM sarvveShAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuShA mR^ite rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNANA na vidyate| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdR^ishaM pApA M kR^itaM tAdR^ishaM pApA M yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR^ityU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdR^isho bhAvastAdR^ig dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNAM aghaTata tathApyIshvarAnugrahaStadanugrahamUlakaM dAna nchaikena janenArthAd yIshunA khrIShTena bahuShu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdR^ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdR^ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvA M jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAjatvam avashyaM kariShyanti| 18 eko. aparAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo. abhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eval| 19 aparam ekasya janasyA j nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo. aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyA j nAcharaNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkR^itA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mR^ityunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkA M prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvA M bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

6 prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyaM kiM vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApA M prati mR^itA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviShyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvanto lokA yIshukhrIShTe majjitA abhavaM tAvanta eva tasya maraN e majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa shmashAnAt khrIShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanaJivina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mR^ityurUpe shmashAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivottAnabhAgino. api bhaviShyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkA M pAparUpasharIrasya vinAshArtham asmAkA M purAtanapuruShastena sAkA M krushe. ahanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eval| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviShyAma ityatrAsmAkA M vishvAso vidyate| 9 yataH shmashAnAd utthApitA khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti| 10 apara ncha sa yad amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddishyAmriyata, yachcha jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddishya mR^itA nasmAkA M prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto jAnItha| 12 apara ncha kutsitAbhilAShAn pUrAyituM yuShmAkaM martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyA M na karotu| 13 aparaM svA M svam a Ngam adharmmasyAstraM kR^itvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu shmashAnAd utthitAniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata svAnyA NgAni cha dharmmAstravarUpANishvaram uddishya samarpayata| 14 yuShmAkaM upari pApasyAdhipatyA M puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApA M kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mR^itijanakaM pApA M puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNa nchaitayordvayo ryasmin Aj nApAlanArthaM bhR^ityAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhR^ityA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 17 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM shikShArUpAyAM mUShAyAM nikShiptA abhavata tasyA AkR^itiM manobhi rlabdhadvanta iti kAraNAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santo

dharmmasya bhR^ityA jAtAH| 19 yuShmAkaM shArIrikyA durbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad aham etad
 bravImi; punaH punaradharmaNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhR^ityatve nijA NgAni
 samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhR^ityatve nijA NgAni samarpayata|
 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmaNI yUyam
 idAnIM lajAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuShmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teShAM karmmaNAM phalaM
 maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Ishvarasya bhR^ityA. abhavata tasmAd
 yuShmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya
 vetanaM maraNAM kintvasmAkAM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM pAritoShikam
 Aste| (aiōnios g166)

7 he bhrAtR^igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedaM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM
 mAnavoparyadhipatitvaM karotiIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDHA
 bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiShThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto
 muchyate| 3 etatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruShaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichAriNI
 bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi
 vyabhichAriNI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtR^igaNa, IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkAM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM
 shmaskAnAd utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIShTasya sharIreNa
 yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mR^itavantaH| 5 yato, asmAkAM shArIrikAcharamasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam
 utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUSHitaH pApAbhilASho. asmAkAM a NgeShu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu tadA yasyA
 vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mR^itavAd vayaM tasyA adhInativAt muktA iti hetorIshvaro.
 asmAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM
 brUma? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApA M kim
 ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIrIti ched vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviShyat tarhi lobhaH
 kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthayA pApA M ChidraM prApyAsmAkAM antaH sarvvavidhaM
 kutsitAbhilASHam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApA M mR^itaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM
 vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param Aj nAyAm upasthitAyAm pApA M ajIvat tadAham
 amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimittaM yAj nA sA mama mR^ityujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApA M ChidraM
 prApya vyavasthitAdeshena mA M va nchayitvA tena mA M ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adeshashcha
 pavitra nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakR^it tat kiM mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat?
 netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApA M yat pAtakamiva prakAshate tathA nideshena pApA M yadatIva pAtakamiva
 prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNAM ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH
 kintvahaM shArIratAchArI pApasya kritaki Nkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano.
 abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano. abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R^itIye tat karomi| 16
 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkromi| 17 ataeva samprati
 tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato
 mama sharIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamechChukatAyAM tishThantyAmapyaham
 uttamakarmmasAdhane samartha na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vA nChAmi
 tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anichChuko. asmi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat
 karmma karttuM mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA
 pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mA M yo. abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR^ishaM
 svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase; 23
 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvAvaM madlyA NgasthitaM prapashyAmi, sa madlyA
 NgasthitapAsvabhAvasyAyattaM mA M karttuM cheShTate| 24 hA hA yo. ahaM durbhAgYo manujastaM mA M

etasmAn mR^itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena nistArayitAram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva sharIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrIShTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te. adhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrIShTayIshunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmaMochayat| 3 yasmAchChArIrasya durbabalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAAsAdhyam Ishvaro nijaputraM pApisharIrarUpaM pApanAshakabalirUpa ncha preShya tasya sharIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH shArIrikaM nAcharityAsmAbhirAtmikam AcharadbhivryavasthAgranthe nirdiShTANi puNyakarmmA Ni sarvvANi sAdhyante| 5 ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayAn bhAvayanti| 6 shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH ki nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha| 7 yataH shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrusAbhAva eva sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitu ncha na shaknoti| 8 etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM| 9 kintvIshvarasyAtmA yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrIShTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khrIShTo yuShmA adhitiShThati tarhi pApam uddishya sharIraM mR^itaM kintu puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvati| 11 mR^itagaNAd yIshu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati tarhi mR^itagaNAt khriShTasya sa utthApayita yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svaklyAtmanA yuShmAkaM mR^itadehAnapi puna rjIvayiShyati| 12 he bhrAtR^igaNa sharIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo. ataH shArIrikAchAro. asmAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi yUyaM sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmA bhi rmarttavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIrkarmmA Ni ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha| 14 yato yAvanto lokA IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvA M na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prAputna| 16 apara ncha vayam Ishvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANA M dadAti| 17 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrIShTena sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyA pi bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAllnaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNaYa manye| 19 yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkA Nkshan nitAntam apekShate| 20 apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam allkatAyA vashIkR^ito nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo. api nashvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Ishvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vashIkartRA vashIkchakra| 22 apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAniM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotiIti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmA nAm prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratIkShamANAstadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAshyA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat samIkShate tasya pratyAshAM kutah kariShyati? 25 yad apratyakSham tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkam durbabalAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kR^ite nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo. antaryyAminA j nAyate| 28 aparam IshvarIyanirUpaNAnusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militvA teShAM ma NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR^iNaM madhye svaputraM jyeShThaM karttum ichChan yAn pUrvvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdR^ishyaprapTyaRthaM nyayuMkta| 30

apara ncha tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkR[^]itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR[^]itAste vibhavayuktAH 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho. asmAkaM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo. asmAkaM sarvveShAM kR[^]ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhym anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati? 33 IshvarasyaAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayiShyate? ya IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAj nA vA kena kariShyate? yo. asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mR[^]itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya dakShiNe pArShve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrIShTaH kiM tena? 35 asmAbhiH saha khrIShTasya premavichChedaM janayituM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikShaM vA vastrahlnatvaM vA prANasaMshayo vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR[^]ityuvakte. akhilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo. asmAsu prIlyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe| 38 yato. asmAkaM prabhunA ylshukhrIShTeneshvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vichChedaM janayituM mR[^]ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUta vA balavanto mukhyadUta vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan kAlo vA uchchapadaM vA nIchapadaM vAparaM kimapi sR[^]iShTavastu 39 vaiteShAM kenApi na shakyamityasmin dr[^]iDhavishvAso mamAste|

9 aham kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrIShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkShAn madhyaM mana etat sAkShyam dadAti| 2 mamAntaratishayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedashcha 3 tasmAd aham svajAtIyabhrAtR[^]iNAM nimittAt svayaM khrIShTachChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham| 4 yatasta isrAyelasya vaMshA api cha dattakaputratvAM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij nAH pitR[^]ipuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu teShAM adhikAro. asti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakShaH sarvvadA sachchidAnanda Ishvaro yaH khrIShTaH so. api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM vaMshasambhavaH| (aiōn g165) 6 Ishvarasya vAkyAM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyelo vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelyA na bhavanti| 7 aparam ibrAhimo vaMshe jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMsho vikhyAto bhaviShyati| 8 arthAt shArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratishravaNAd ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratishrute rvAkyamet, etAdR[^]ishe samaye. ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiShyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano. abhilAShata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkA H pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhR[^]ite tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayoH shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM 12 tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH kaniShThaM seviShyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItvAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakAri? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chikIrShAmi tamevAnugR[^]ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye| 16 ataevechChatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNeshvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darshayituM sarvvapR[^]ithivyAM nijanAma prakAshayitu ncha tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahlItum ichChati tamevAnugR[^]ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahlItum ichChati taM nigR[^]ihlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM kuto gR[^]ihlAti? tadlyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate? 20 he Ishvarasya pratipakSha martya tvaM kaH? etAdR[^]ishaM mAM kutaH sR[^]iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR[^]iShTavastu sraShTre kiM kathayiShyati? 21 ekasmAn mR[^]itpiNDAd utkR[^]iShTApkR[^]iShTau dvividhau kalashau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? 22 IshvaraH kopaM prakAshayituM nijashaktiM j nApayitu nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati; 23 apara ncha vibhavaprAptyartham

pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hosheyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiShyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rme. apriyA chAsIt tAM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM madlyalokA na yatretya vAkymauchyata| amareshaSYa santAnA iti khyASYanti tatra te| 27 isrAyelIyalokeShu yishAyiyo. api vAchametAM prAchArayat, isrAyelIyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiShyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karmma pareshaH sAdhayiShyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karmma kariShyati| 29 yishAyiyo. aparamapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakShapareshena chet ki nchinnodashiShyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshelyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyellokA vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cheShTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pAShAne pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdR^isham Aste, pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi slyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAra ncha pAShAneM paristhApitavAnaham| vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

10 he bhrAtara isrAyelIyalokA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadaHaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayE| 2 yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyasmI; kintu teShAM sA cheShTA saj nAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IshvaradattaM puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyaM sthApayitum cheShTamaN A Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti| 4 khriShTa ekaivashvAsijAya puNyam dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyam tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jiviShyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyam tad etAdR^isham vAkyam vadati, kaH svargam AruhyA khriShTAm avarohayiShyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhyA khriShTAm mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abysos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyam tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryamAnAm vishvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIshuM yadi vadanena svIkaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmaskAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyaM paritrANArtha ncha vadanena svIkarttavyaM| 11 shAstre yAdR^isham likhati vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi visheSho nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAm advitlyaH prabhuH sa nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmnA hi prArthayiShyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeshyanti? aparaM yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tada kathaM te shroShyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tada kathaM prachArayiShyanti? yAdR^isham likhitam Aste, yathA, mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teShAM charaNapadmAni kIdR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihItavantaH| yishAyiyo yathA likhitavAn| asmatprachArite vAkye vishvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataeva shravaNAd vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati| 18 tarhyaham bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashraVi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM vyAgnod vAkyA ncha nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyam provAcha, ahamuttApayiShye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 apara ncha yishAyiyo. atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampR^iShTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi

kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

11 IshvareNa svIkIyalokA apasAritA ahaM kim IdR^ishaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato. ahamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMshIya isrAyellyaloko. asmi| **2** IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradR^iShTAste svaklyalokA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? **3** he parameshvara lokAstvadlyAH sarvvA yaj navedIrabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko. aham avashiShTa Ase te mamApi prANAn nAshayituM cheShTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyellyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya nivedayAmAsa| **4** tatatastA pratIshvarasyottaraM kim jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkShAt yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdR^ishAH sapta sahasrAni lokA avasheShitA mayA| **5** tadvat etasmin varttamAnakAle. api anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipayA lokAH santi| **6** ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyA na bhavati no ched anugraho. ananugraha eva, yadi vA kriyA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| **7** tarhi kiM? isrAyellyalokA yad amR^igayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH| **8** yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranindrAlutAbhAvaM dR^iShTihine cha lochane| karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH|| **9** etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teShAm unmAthavad bhaviShyati| vA vaMshayantravad bAdhA daNDavat vA bhaviShyati|| **10** bhaviShyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA| veopathuH kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyati|| **11** patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teShAM patanAd itaradeshiyalokaiH paritrANA M prAptaM| **12** teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso. api yadi bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako. abhavat tarhi teShAM vR^iddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviShyati? **13** ato he anyadeshino yuShmA n sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANA M sAdhayAmi **14** tanmimittam anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi| **15** teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAM anugR^ihItatvA mR^itadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyati? **16** aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyati; tatha mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkhaA api tathaiva bhaviShyanti| **17** kiyatinAM shAkhaAnAM Chedane kR^ite tvaM vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkhaA bhUtvA yadi tachChAkhaAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavR^ikShIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkShe, **18** tarhi tAsAM bhinnashAkhaAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsma| **19** apara ncha yadi vadasi mAM ropayituM tAH shAkhaA vibhannA abhavan; **20** bhadram, apratyayakAraNA t te vibhinnA jAtAstathA vishvAsakAraNA tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha NkAram akR^itvA sasAdhvaso bhava| **21** yata Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH shAkhaA na rakShati tarhi sAvadhAно bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati| **22** ityatreshvarasya yAdR^ishaM kR^ipA tAdR^ishaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR^ishyatiAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvAM dR^ishyatiAM, tva ncha yadi tatkr^ipAshrtastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati kR^ipA drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno bhaviShyasi| **23** apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiShyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste| **24** vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkhaA san tvaM yadi tatashChinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavR^ikShe ropito. abhavastarhi tasya vR^ikShasya svlyA yAH shAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavR^ikShe saMlagituM na shaknuvanti? **25** he bhrAtaro yuShmA kAm AtmAbhimAно yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedR^ishi vA nChA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadeshinAM saMgraHO na bhaviShyati tAvatkAlam aMshatvena isrAyellyalokAnAM andhatA sthAsyati; **26** pashchAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR^ishaM likhitamapY Aste, AgamiShyati slyonAd eko yastrANAdAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa

tu dUrIkariShyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo.
 ayaM bhaviShyati| 28 susaMvAdAt te yuShmAkaM vipakShA abhavan kintvabhiruchitatvAt te pitR^ilokAnAM
 kr^ite priyapAtrAni bhavanti| 29 yata Ishvarasya dAnAd AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati| 30 ataeva
 pUrvvam Ishvare. avishvAsinaH santo. api yUyaM yadvat samprati teShAm avishvAsakaRaNaD Ishvarasya
 kr^ipApAtrAni jAtAstadvad 31 idAnIM te. avishvAsinaH santi kintu yuShmAAbhi rlabdhaKR^ipAkAraNaT tairapi
 kr^ipA lapsyate| 32 IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kr^ipAM prakAshayituM sarvvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati| (elees
 g1653) 33 aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdR^ik prAchuryyaM| tasya rAjashAsanasya tattvaM
 kIdR^ig aprApyaM| tasya mArgAshcha kIdR^ig anupalakShyAH| 34 parameshvarasya sa NkalpaM ko j nAtavAn?
 tasya mantri vA ko. abhavat? 35 ko vA tasyopakAri bhR^itvA tatkr^ite tena pratyupakarttavyaH? 36 yato
 vastumAtrameva tasmai chAbhavat tadiyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAshito bhavatu iti| (aiOn g165)

12 he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kr^ipayAham yuShmAvinaye yUyaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajIvaM pavitraM
 grAhyA M balim Ishvaramuddishya samutsR^ijata, eShA sevA yuShmAkaM yogyA| 2 aparaM yUyaM
 sAMsArikA iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvA M parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya
 nideshaH kIdR^ig uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNashcheti yuShmAbhiranubhAviShyate| (aiOn g165) 3 kashchidapi
 jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svAM na manyatAM kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt
 sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikA M
 janam ityAj nApAyAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnyA NgAni santi kintu sarvveshAma
 NgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutve. api sarvve vayaM khrIShTe ekasharIrAH
 parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena bhavAmaH| 6 asmA d IshvarAnugraheNa visheShAma visheShAma dAnAM
 asmA su prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bhaviShyadvAkyA M vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa
 tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kashchit sevanakAri bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kashchid
 adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so. adhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu yashcha dAtA sa
 saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvAM karotu yashcha dayAluH sa hR^iShTamanasA
 dayatAm| 9 apara ncha yuShmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad R^itlyadhvAM
 yachcha bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvAM| 10 aparaM bhrAtR^itvapremnA paraspramaM priyadhvAM samAdarAd
 eko. aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnldhvAM| 11 tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi cha sodyogAH santaH prabhuM
 sevadhvAM| 12 aparaM pratyAshAyAm Anandita duHkhasamaye cha dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM
 satataM pravarttadhvAM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvAM atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvAM| 14 ye janA
 yuShmAAn tADayanti tAn AshiShAM vadata shApam adattvA daddhvAM AshiShAM| 15 ye janA Anandanti taiH
 sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 apara ncha yuShmAkaM manasAM parasparam
 ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchapadam anAkA NkShya nIchalokaiH sahApi mArdaVam Acharata; svAn j
 nAnino na manyadhvAM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakurutaM sarvveshAM dR^iShTito yat
 karmmottamaM tadeva kurutA| 18 yadi bhavituM shkayate tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvirodhena
 kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvAM,
 kintvIshvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitAste parameshvaraH kathayati, dAnAM phalasya
 matkarmaM sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNaD ripu ryadi kShudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya
 tathA yadi tR^iShArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21
 kukriyAYA parAjita na santa uttamakriyAYA kukriyAM parAjayata|

13 yuShmAkam ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni
 sarvvANIshvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH shAsanapadasya
 yat prAtikUlyAM tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti te sveShAM
 samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 shAstA sadAchAriNaM bhayaprado nahi durAchAriNaMeva

bhayaprado bhavati; tvAM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, 4 yatastava sadAcharaNaya sa Ishvarasya bhR^ityo. asti] kintu yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvAM sha Nkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAchAriNaM samuchitaM daNDayitum sa Ishvarasya daNDadabhR^itya eva| 5 ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vashyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuShmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapryuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gR^ihlanti ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmaNi niviShTAstiShThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yashcha samAdaraNiyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuShmAkaM paraspramaM prema vinA. anyat kimapi deyam R^iNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paraDArAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvvA Aj nA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvityanena vachanena veditA| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino, ashubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnaM sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyate| 11 prayaylbhavanakAle. asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivichyAsmAbhIH sAmpratam avashyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmaslyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhI rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcharaNam AchariShyAmaH| ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampatvatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTarUpaM parichChadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilAShapUraNaya shArIrikAcharaNam mAcharata|

14 yo jano. adr^iDhavishvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR^isho vidyate kintvadR^iDhavishvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM shAkaM bhu Nktam| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhu Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Ishvarastam agR^ihlAt| 4 he paradAsasya dUSHayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastaM padasthaM karttuM shaknoti| 5 apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivichya nishchinotu| 6 yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM manyate sa prabhubbhaktyA tan manyate, yashcha janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so. api prabhubbhaktyA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvANi bhakShyadravyANi bhu Nkte sa prabhubbhaktayA tAni bhu yataH sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na bhu Nkte so. api prabhubbhaktyAiva na bhu njAna IshvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkaM kashchit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArAyAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArAyAmaH, yadi cha prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jIvantO mR^itAshchetyubhayeShAM lokAnAM prabhuTavprAptyartham khrIShTo mR^ita utthitaH punarjIvitashcha| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSHayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastuchChaM jAnAsi? khrIShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyametat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariShyati| jihvaikaikA tatheshasya nighnatvaM svIkariShyati| 12 ataeva IshvarasamIpe. asmAkam ekaikanena nijA kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhyA parasparaM na dUSHayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdR^ishImlhAM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatItyaham jAne tathA prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenApi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitram jAnite tasya kR^ite tad apavitram Aste| 15 ataeva tava

bhakShyadravyeNa tava bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premnA nAcharasi| khrIShTo
 yasya kR^ite svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM na nAshaya| **16** aparaM yuShmAkam
 uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| **17** bhakShyaM peya nccheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM
 shAntishcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha| **18** etai ryo janaH khrIShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya
 tuShTikaro manuShyaishcha sukhyAtaH| **19** ataeva yenAsmAkaM sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShThA
 cha jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| **20** bhakShyArtham Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata;
 sarvvAM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM
 nahi| **21** tava mAMsabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA
 nchalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| **22** yadi tava pratyayastiShThati tarhIshvarasya
 gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH| **23** kintu yaH
 kashchit saMshayya bhu Nkte. arthAt na pratItya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDARho bhaviShyati, yato yat
 pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

15 balavadbhismAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTachAra AcharitavyaH|

2 asmAkaM ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTachAram Acharatu|
3 yataH khrIShTo. api nijeShTachAraM nAcharitavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva
 nindAbhi rnindito. asmyahaM| **4** apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa
 pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva
 lilikhire| **5** sahiShNutAsAntvanaylorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karoti yat prabhu ryIshukhrIShTa iva
 yuShmAkam ekajano. anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet; **6** yUya ncha sarvva ekachittA
 bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhrIShTasya pituriShvarasya guNaN kIrtayet| **7** aparam Ishvarasya
 mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khrIShTo yathA yuShmAn pratyagR^ihlAt tathA yuShmAkamapye ko jano.
 anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAt| **8** yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM|
 stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| **9** tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtlyA yad Ishvarasya
 guNaN kIrtaeyustadarthaM yIshuH khrIShTastvakChedaniyamasya nighno. abhavad ityahaM vadAmi|
 yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi
 tava nAmni pareshvara|| **10** aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH|
11 punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta pareshvaraM| he tadIyanarA
 yUyaM kurudhvAM tatprashaMsanaM|| **12** apara yIshAyiyo. api lilekha, yIshayasya tu yat muLaM tat
 prakAshiShyate tadA| sarvvajAtIyanR^iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati| tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA
 prakariShyate|| **13** ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve
 tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNaN karotu|
14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprkAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH paraspadeshe
 cha tatparA ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, **15** tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn
 prabodhayAmi tasyikaM kAraNamidaM| **16** bhinnajAtlyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad
 grAhyA bhavayustannimittamaham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye
 yIshukhrIShTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmii| **17** IshvaraM prati yIshukhrIShTena mama
 shlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| **18** bhinnadeshina Aj nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrIShTo vAkyena kriyayA
 cha, AshcharyyalakShaNaishchitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmmAni mayA
 sAdhitavAn, **19** kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na
 bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM| **20**
 anyena nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrIShTasya nAma
 kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitum ahaM yate| **21** yAdR^ishaM likhitam

Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darshanaM taistu lapsyate| yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuShmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito. abhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpam gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmaKInAkA NkShA cha vidyata iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdeshagamanakAle. ahaM yuShmanmadhyena gachChan yuShmAn AlokiShye, tataH paraM yuShmatsambhAShaNena tR^iptiM parilabhya taddeshagamanArthaM yuShmAbhi rvisarjyiShye, IdR^ishI madlyA pratyAshA vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitraIokAnAM sevanAya yirUshAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato yirUshAlamasthapavitraIokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavishrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidanijAdeshIyA AkhAyAdeshIyAshcha lokA aichChan| 27 eShA teShAM sadichChA yataste teShAm R^iNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtlyA yeShAM paramArthasyAMshino jAtA aihiKaviShaye teShAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 ato mayA tat karmaM sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho gamiShyate| 29 yuShmatsamIpemamAgamanasamayeh khrIShTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate| 30 he bhrAtR^igaNa prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH premnA cha vinaye. ahaM 31 yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahAM rakShAM labheya madlyaitena sevanakarmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamastAH pavitraIokAstuShyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkR^ita IshvarAya prArthayamANA yatadhvaM tenAham IshvarechChayA sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpam gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitA prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiShyAmi| 33 shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sarvveShAMsa NgI bhUyAt| iti|

16 kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmaMasamAjasya parichArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhagini tasyAH kr^ite. ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM prabhumiAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitraIokArhaM kurudhvAM, yuShmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM shaknoti taM kurudhvAM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama chopakAraH kr^itaH| 3 apara ncha khrIShTasya yIshoH karmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn paNikR^itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshiyaiH sarvvadharmaMasamAjairapi| 5 apara ncha tayo rgR^ihe sthitAn dharmmasamAjaloKAn mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khrIShTasya pakShe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 6 aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 7 apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakIrTTi madagre khrIShTAshritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau cha yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrIShTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANA M mama priyatamaM stAkhu ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrIShTena parIkShitam ApillIM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama j nAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumiAshritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parishramakAriNI yA priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM prabhOrabhviruchitaM rUphAM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkr^itaM phlagonAM harmmam pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa NgibhrAtR^igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginiyalumpA chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraIokA Asate tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvAM| khrIShTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn namaskurute| 17 he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yuShmAbhi ryA shikShA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vichchedAn vighnAMshcha kurvvanti tAn

nishchinuta teShAM sa NgaM varjayata cha| 18 yatastAdR^ishA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dAsA
iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavachanai rmadhuravAkyashcha saralalokAnAM manAMsi
mohayanti| 19 yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rj nAtaM tato. ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando.
abhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj nAne chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilAShaH|
20 adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM yuShmAkam padAnAm adho marddiShyati|
asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahakArI tImathiyo mama j nAtayo
lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvvante| 22 aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi
prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi| 23 tathA kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI
gAyo yuShmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko
bhrAtA tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu
prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeShu prachChannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAshitA bhUtvA
bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyA j nayA
sarvvadeshiyalokAn j nApyate, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA mantraNAyA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo
yIshukhrIShTamatadhi prachAryyate, tadanusArAd yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo
advitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAka ncha vasatisthAneshvasmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya
nAmnA prArthatayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrIShTena yIshunA pavitrIkR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya
IshvariYadharmmasamAjaH karinthalangare vidyate 2 taM pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIShTasya
preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAtA cha patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM pitreshvareNa prabhunA
yIshukhrIShTena cha prasAdaH shAntishcha yuShmabhyaM dlyatAM| 4 Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena yuShmAn
prati prasAdaM prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuShmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|
5 khrIShTasambandhIyaM sAkShyaM yuShmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat 6 tena
yUyaM khrIShTAT sarvvavidhavaktR^itAj nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| 7 tato. asmatprabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya punarAgamaNA M pratIkShamANAnAM yuShmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati|
8 aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoShA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva
yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati| 9 ya IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAMshinaH
karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn sa vishvasanilyaH| 10 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA
yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM sarvvai ryuShmAkhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa
NghAtA na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| 11 he mama bhrAtaro
yuShmanmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH| 12 mamAbhipretamidaM
yuShmAkaM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo. aham ApalloH shiShyo. ahaM kaiphAH shiShyo. ahaM
khrIShTasya shiShyo. ahamiti cha| 13 khrIShTasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkR^ite
krushe hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? 14 kriShpagAyau vinA yuShmAkaM madhye.
anyaH ko. api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 15 etena mama nAmnA mAnava
mayA majjitA iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyate| 16 aparaM stiPhAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH
kashchid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi| 17 khrIShTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu
susAmvAdasya prachArArthameva; so. api vAkpaTutayA mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastathA prachArite
khrIShTasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahino bhaviShyati| 18 yato heto rye vinashyanti te tAM krushasya
vArttAM pralApamiva manyante ki ncha paritrANaM labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarlyashaktisvarUpA|
19 tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnaM tanmayA nAshayiShyate| vilopayiShyate
tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| 20 j nAni kutra? shAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratatparo vA
kutra? ihalokasya j nAnaM kimIshvareNa mohIkR^itaM nahi? (aiōn g165) 21 Ishvarasya j nAnAd ihalokasya
mAnavaH svaj nAneneshvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena
vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn| 22 yihUdIyalokA lakShaNAni didR^ikShanti bhinnadeshIyalokAstu
vidyAM mR^igayante, 23 vaya ncha krushe hataM khrIShTaM prachArayAmaH| tasya prachAro yihUdIyai
rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyaishcha pralApa iva manyate, 24 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha madhye
ye AhUtAsteShu sa khrIShTa IshvarlyashaktiriveshvarIyaj nAnamiva cha prakAshate| 25 yata Ishvare yaH
pralApa Aropaye sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbalyam Ishvara Aropaye tat mAnavAtiriktaM
balameva| 26 he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuShmadgaNo yaShmAbhiraLokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena
j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante| 27 yata Ishvaro j nAnavatastrapayituM
mUrkhAlokAn rochitavAn balAni cha trapayitum Ishvaro durbAlAn rochitavAn| 28 tathA varttamAnalokAn
saMsthitiBhraShTAAn karttuM Ishvaro jagato. apakR^iShTAAn heyAn avarttamAnAMshchAbhirochitavAn| 29
tata Ishvarasya sAkShAt kenApyAtmashlAghA na karttavyA| 30 yUya ncha tasmAt khrIShTe yIshau saMsthitiM
prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkaM j nAnaM puNyA M pavitratvaM muktishcha jAtA| 31 ataeva yadvad
likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

2 he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle. ahaM vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeneshvarya saAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato yIshukhrIShTaM tasya krushe hatatva ncha vina nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| **3** apara nchAtiva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuShmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| **4** aparaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvarlyashakteH phalaM bhavet, **5** tadarthaM mama vaktR^itA madlyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM| **6** vayaM j nAnaM bhAShAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANAm adhipatInAM vA j nAnaM nahi; (**aiōn g165**) **7** kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j nAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchitya prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnaM prabhAShAmahe| (**aiōn g165**) **8** ihalokasya AdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTaM prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan| (**aiōn g165**) **9** tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dR^iShTaM karNenApi cha na shrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yat| Ishvare prIyamANAnAM kR^ite tat tena sa ncchitaM| **10** aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkShAt prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate| **11** manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAvinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIshvarasyaAtmAvinAkenApIshvarasya tattvaM na budhyate| **12** vaya nchehalokasyaAtmAvinA labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmAvinA labdhavantaH, tato hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj nAtuM shkayate| **13** tachchAsmAAbhi rmAnuShikaj nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvA M prakAshayadbhiH kathyate| **14** prANI manuShya IshvarlyAtmanaH shikShAM na gR^ihlAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sA vichAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti| **15** Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvAni vichArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vichAryyate| **16** yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khriShTasya mano. asmAbhi rlabdham|

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH samaM sambhAShituM nAshaknavaM kintu shArIrikAchAribhiH khrIShTadharmme shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmAbhiH saha samabhAShe| **2** yuShmAn kaThinabhakShyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakShyaM grahituM tada nAshaknuta idAnImapi na shaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi shArIrikAchAriNa Adhve| **3** yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryayivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM shArIrikAchAriNo nAdhve mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha? **4** paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyam yuShmAkaM kaishchit kaishchit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNa na bhavatha? **5** paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha prabhu ryAdR^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vishvAsino jAtAH| **6** ahaM ropitavAn Apaloshcha niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvarddhayat| **7** ato ropayitR^isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvare eva sAraH| **8** ropayitR^isektArau cha samau tayorekaikashcha svashramayogaM svavetanaM lapsyate| **9** AvAmIshvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Ishvarasya yat kShetram Ishvarasya yaN nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| **10** Ishvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt j nAninA gR^ihakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichlyate| kintu yena yannichlyate tat tena vivichyatAM| **11** yato yIshukhrIShTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na shkayate| **12** etadbhittimUlasyopari yadi kechit svarNarUpyamaNikASHThatR^iNanAlAn nichinvanti, **13** tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa divasastat prakAshayiShyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdR^ishametasya parIkShA bahninA bhaviShyati| **14** yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa vetanaM lapsyate| **15** yasya cha karmma dhakShyate tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANA M prApsyati| **16** yUyam Ishvarasya mandiraM yuShmanmadhye cheshvarasyaAtmA

nivasatIti kiM na jAnitha? 17 Ishvarasya mandiraM yena vinAshyate so. aplshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na va nchayatAM| yuShmAkaM kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAni bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt mUDhatvameva etasmin likhitamapYaste, tilkShNA yA j nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH| 20 punashcha j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko. api manujairAtmAnaM na shlAghatAM yataH sarvvANI yuShmAkameva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNAM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA sarvvANyeva yuShmAkaM, 23 yUya ncha khrIshTasya, khrIshTashcheshvarasya|

4 lokA asmAn khrIshTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha manyantAM| 2 ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa vishvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate| 3 ato vichArayadbhi ryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin manujai rVA mama parlkShaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate. ahamapYAtmAnaM na vichArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapYaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nishchilyate prabhureva mama vichArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa prachChannAni sarvvANI dlpayiShyati manasAM mantraNashcha prakAshayiShyati tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA bhaviShyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam Apallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariShyadhbA Ittha nchaikena vaiparityAd apareNa na shlAghiShyadhbA etAdR^ishIM shikShAmAvayordR^iShTAntAt lapsyadhev| 7 aparAt kastvAM visheShayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdR^ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH shlAghase? 8 idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tr^iptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuShmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAgyAMshino bhaviShyAmaH| 9 preritA vayaM sheShA hantavyAshcheveshvareNa nidarshitAH| yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnA ncha kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khrIshTasya kR^ite vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIshTena j nAninaH, vayaM durbbalA yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vaya nchApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kShudhArTTastR^iShNArTTA vastrahInAstADiT A AshramarahitAshcha santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAshiH kathyate dUrIkR^itaIH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanlyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14 yuShmA trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuShmA prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrIshTadharmae yadyapi yuShmAkaM dashasahasrAni vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato. ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIshTe yuShmA ajanayaM| 16 ato yuShmA vinaye. ahaM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityartham sarvveShu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIshTadharmaMayoga ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmA smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabho kR^ite priyaM vishvAsina ncha madIyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuShmAkaM samIpAM preShitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuShmAkaM samIpAM na gamiShyAmIti buddhvA yuShmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpamupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j nAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdishvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuShmAkaM kA vA nChA? yuShmatsamIpE mayA kiM daNDapAninA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdR^isho yad devapUjakAnAM madhye. api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko janO vimAtR^igamanaM kR^iruta iti vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA AdhbE, tat karmma yena kR^itaM sa yathA yuShmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA shoko yuShmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madIyasharIre

mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato. ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn,
 4 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAkaM madlyAtmanashcha milane jAte. asmatprabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasya shakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste
 samarpayitavyastato. asmAkAM prabho ryIsho rdivase tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM shakShyati| 6 yuShmAkaM
 darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7
 yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmAbaHiH
 kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkAM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIShTaH so. asmadarthaM
 balIkR^ito. abhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu
 sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvashUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyAbhichAriNAM saMsargo
 yuShmAbaHi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichAriNo lobhina
 upadrAviNo devapUjakA vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmAbaHi
 rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichAri lobhi devapUjako
 nindako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi tAdR^ishena mAvena saha bhojanapAne. api yuShmAbaHi
 rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahIhsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko.
 adhikAraH? kintu tadtantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmAbaHiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthAnAM
 tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmAbaHiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

6 yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitraIokai rvichAramakArayan kim
 adhArmmikalokai rvichAreyituM protsahe? 2 jagato. api vichAraNaM pavitraIokaiH kAriShyata etad
 yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuShmAbaHi rvichAreyitavyaM tarhi kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM
 kimasamarthAH? 3 dUtA apyasmAbhi rvichAreyiShyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayAH kim asmAbhi
 rna vichAreyitavyA bhaveyuH? 4 aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmAbaHiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau
 kShudratamAsta eva niuyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuShmAtrapayitumichChan vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye kimeko.
 api manuShyastAdR^ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 ki nchaiko bhrAtA
 bhrAtrAnyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakANAM sAkShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta
 etadapi yuShmAkAM doShaH| 7 yUyaM kuto. anyAyasahanaM kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu
 yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimet? 9 Ishvarasya rAjye. anyAyakAriNAM
 lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA va nchyadhvaM, ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH
 pAradArikAH strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo
 vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti| 11 yUya nchaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIsho
 rnAmnAsmadIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR^itAshcha| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM
 dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM| madarthaM sarvvamapratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM
 kasyApi dravyasya vashIkR^ito na bhaviShyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakShyAni bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu
 bhakShyodare IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichAraAya kintu prabhavet prabhushcha
 dehAya| 14 yashcheshvareH prabhmutthApitavAn sa svashaktyAsmAnapuyutthApayiShyati| 15 yuShmAkaM
 yAni sharIrAni tAni khrIShTasyA NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrIShTasya yAnya NgAni tAni
 mayApahR^itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kAriShyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa
 tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau
 bhaviShyataH| 17 mAvaNa yAnyanyAni kaluShAni kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA
 svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 18 mAvaNa yAnyanyAni kaluShAni kurvvate tAni vapu rna
 samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 19 yuShmAkaM yAni
 vapUMsi tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyesvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirAni yUya ncha sveShAM

svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmi|

7 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoShito. asparshanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoShito. api svakIyabhartta bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIrryatAM tadvad bhartere. api bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIrryatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva| 5 upoShaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuShmAkAM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parikShAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adeshato nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo. anyena chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavarO labdhaH| 8 aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadra; 9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyANI niyantuM na shakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante| 11 bhAryyA bharttR^itaH pR^ithak na bhavatu| yadi vA pR^ithaghbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAh tiShThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato. avishvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtaH; noched yuShmAkamapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANI santi| 15 avishvAsI jano yadi vA pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhagini vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadaHaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdishAmi| 18 Chinnatvag bhR^itvA ya AhUtaH sa prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvакCheda. api sAro nahi kintvIshvarasyAj nAnAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto. asi? tanmA chintaya, tathAcha yadi svatantra bhavituM shaknuyAstarhi tadeva vR^iNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmochitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantra jano. api khriShTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Ishvarasya sAkShAt tiShThatu| 25 aparam akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko. apyAdesho mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vishvAryo bhUto. ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShasyA nUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti nibaddho. asi tarhi mochanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoShito mukto. asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau shArIrikaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro. ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo. atIva saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva rudadbhishchArudadbhiriVA sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyAM 31 ye cha sAMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyAM yata ihalekasya kautuko vichalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA bhaveteti mama vA nChA| akR^itavivAHO jano yathA prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati, 33 kintu kR^itavivAHO jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet tathA sAMsAraM chintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoShito.

anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati ya choDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuShmAn mR^igabandhinyA parikShiPeYaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaniinditA bhUtvA prabhoH sevane. abAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvANi yuShmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyachit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASHaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano. abhilASHasAdhane samarthaShcha syAt mama kanyA mayA rakShitavyeti manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadrataraM karmma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiShThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktlbhUya yamabhilaShati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhuhbaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAcha sA yadi niShpatikA tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IshvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

8 devaprasAde sarvveShAM asmAkaM j nAnAMaste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niShThA jAyate| 2 ataH kashchana yadi manyate mama j nAnAMsta iti tarhi tena yAdR^ishaM j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM kimapi j nAnAmadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko. api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro dvitIyo nAstIti| 5 svarge pR^ithivYAM vA yadyapi keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropyate tAdR^ishAshcha bahava IshvarA bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitlya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkaM sR^iShTi rjAtA, asmAka nchAdvitlyaH prabhuH sa yIshuH khrIShTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkaM sR^iShTiH kR^itA| 7 adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH kechidadyApi devatAM samanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakShyaM bhu njate tena durbbalatayA teShAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakShyadrvayAd vayam IshvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhu NktvA vayamutkR^iShTA na bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR^iShTA na bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuShmAkaM yA kShamatA sA durbbalAnAM unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato j nAnAvishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi dR^ishyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakShaNa utsAho na janiShyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kR^ite khrIShTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR^iNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAAbhiH khrIShTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pishitAshanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyAM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pishitaM na bhokShye| (aiōn g165)

9 ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantra nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madlyashramaphalasvarUpa na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kR^ite yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyAM tathAcha yuShmatkR^ite prerito. asmi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve| 3 ye lokA mayi doShamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttaramet| 4 bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kShamatA nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvvanti tadvat kA nchit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikashramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tatphalAni na bhu Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8 kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR^ishaM vachanaM na vidyate? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM na bhaMtysaIti| IshvareNa balIvarddAnAmeva chintA kiM kriyate? 10

kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kR^ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kR^ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM
 karShati tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAshAyuktena
 mardditavyaM| 11 yuShmatkR^ite. asmAbhiH pAratrikANi bljAni ropitAni, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalAnAM
 vayam aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karmaM? 12 yuShmAsu yo. adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye
 bhavyeyustarhyasmAbhistato. adhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa
 na vyavahR^itavantaH kintu khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya ko. api vyAghAto. asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM
 sarvvaM sahAmahe| 13 aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricharyyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakShyAni
 labhante, ye cha vedyAH paricharyyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino bhavantyetad yUyaM
 kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena jvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM|
 15 ahameShAM sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi
 patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yashaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNAM varaM| 16
 susaMvAdagheShaNAt mama yasho na jAyate yatastadghoShaNAM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM
 na ghoShayeaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 ichChukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanichChuke. api mayi
 tatkarhmaNo bhAro. arpito. asti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo. adhikAra Aste
 taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye tasya khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya
 nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveShAM anAyatto. ahaM yad bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye
 tadarthaM sarvveShAM dAsatvama NgIkR^itavAn| 20 yihUdlyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdlyAnAM
 kR^ite yihUdlyaiAbhavaM| ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo.
 ahaM so. ahaM vyavasthAyattAnAM kR^ite vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21 ye chAlabdheavyavasthAstAn yat
 pratipadye tadartham Ishvarasya sAkShAd alabdheavyavastho na bhUtvA khriShTena labdheavyavastho yo.
 ahaM so. aham alabdheavyavasthAnAM kR^ite. alabdheavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye
 tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kR^ite durbbalaiAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA
 paritrAnAM prApnuystadarthaM yo yAdR^isha AsIt tasya kR^ite. ahaM tAdR^ishaivAbhavaM| 23 idR^isha
 AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato. ahaM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi| 24
 paNyAlAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyAM labhate yuShmAbhiH
 kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyAM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA api sarvvabhogे
 parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26 tasmAd
 ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi cha kintu
 ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo
 na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashIkurvve cha|

10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR^ipuruShAnadhi yUyaM yadaj nAtA na tiShThateti mama vA nChA, te
 sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrujuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddishya
 meghasamudrayo rmajjitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM
 papushcha 4 yataste. anucharata AtmikAd achalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so. achalaH khriShTaeva| 5 tathA
 satyapi teShAM madhye. adhikeShu lokeShvishvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin
 te. asmAkaM nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilAShiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA
 kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtu nchopavivishustataH kriDitumutthita
 itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUjA kR^itA yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8
 aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR^itastena chaikasmin dine trayoviMshatisahasrANI
 lokA nipAtitAstadvat asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na karttavyaH| 9 teShAM kecid yadvat khriShTaM
 parlkShitavantastasmAd bhuja Ngai rnaShTAshcha tadvad asmAbhiH khriShTo na parlkShitavyaH| 10 teShAM
 kecid yathA vAkkalahaM kR^itavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvat vAkkalaho na

kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarshanAni jagataH sheShayuge varttamAnAnAm
 asmAkaM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmanyaH sa
 yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuShikaparIkShAtiriktA kApi parIkShA yuShmAn nAkrAmat,
 Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so. atishaktyAM parIkShAyAM patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parIkShA cha
 yad yuShmAbhiH soDhuM shakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati| 14 he
 priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuShmAn vij nAn matvA prabhAShe mayA yat
 kathyate tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM
 khrIShTasya shoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo. asmAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrIShTasya
 vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo. apyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha
 bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM shArIrikam isrAyellyavaMshaM
 nirIkShdhvaM| ye balInAM mAMsAni bhu njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19
 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devatA vAstavikl devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi
 kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo diyante ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva diyante tasmAd yUyaM yad
 bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathethyahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena
 pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhoyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM
 na shaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiShyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM
 prati sarvvaM karMMApratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiShiddhaM kintu na
 sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH|
 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH
 pR^ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya| 27 aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimantritA
 yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM
 kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid yuShmAn vadet bhakshyametad devatAyAH
 prasAda iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhuktavyaM|
 pR^ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya, 29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo
 nirddishyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA yad bhujyate
 tatkAraNAAd ahaM kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH
 sarvvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yiHUDIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Ishvarasya
 samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam acheShTAmAbohUnAM
 paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTAmAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM
 yadvat khrIShTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA cha
 yAdR^igupadiShTAstAdR^igAcharathaitatkAraNAt mayA prashaMsanIyA Adhbē| 2 tathApi mamaiShA
 vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruShasyottamA NgasvarUpaH khrIShTaH,
 yoShitashchottamA NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrIShTasya chottamA NgasvarUpa IshvaraH| 4 aparam
 AchChAditottamA Ngena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IshvariIyvANI kathyate vA tena svlyottamA Ngam
 avaj nAyate| 5 anAchChAditottamA NgayA yayA yoShitA cha prArthanA kriyata IshvariIyvANI kathyate vA
 tayApi svlyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsadR^ishA| 6 anAchChAditamastakA yA yoShit
 tasyAH shiraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoShitaH keshachchedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM
 bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyAtAM| 7 pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha
 tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyA M kintu sImantini puMsaH pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoShAtaH
 pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoShitaH kR^ite puMsaH sR^iShTi rna
 babhUva kintu puMsaH kR^ite yoShitaH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShitaA

shirasyadhiNatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dhardtavyaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuShmAbhirevaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShitA prArthanaM kiM sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dIrghakeshatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dIrghakeshatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA dattA iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasamitInA ncha tAdR^ishi rIti rna vidyate| 17 yuShmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAkAM madhye bhedAH santIti vArtA mayA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha| 19 yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parIkShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedai rhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svaklyAM bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko janO bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR^ipto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkAM kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rvA kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChikR^itya dInA lokA avaj nAyate? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShaH| 24 parakarasamarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhR^itya taM bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiretad gR^ihyatAM bhujyatA ncha tad yuShmatkR^ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiretat kriyatAM| 25 punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso. ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhiretat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate cha tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate| 27 apara ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam ashnAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati cha sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviShyati| 28 tasmAt mAvenAgra AtmAparIkShya pashchAd eSha pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha pIyatAM| 29 yena chAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate cha prabhoH kAyam avimR^ishatA tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate cha| 30 etatkAraNAd yuShmAkAM bhUrisho lokA durbAlA rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAby ryadyAtmavichAro. akAriShyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhunA shAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkAM ekenetaro. anugR^ihyatAM| 34 yashcha bubhukShitaH sa svagR^ihe bhu NktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdeShyate|

12 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiShThatha tadahaM nAbhilashAmi| 2 pUrvvaM
 bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jaNItha| 3
 iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA bhAShamANaH ko. api yIshuM shapta iti
 na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyAHA ko. api yIshuM prabhurutti vyAharttuM na
 shaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA 5 paricharyyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH| 6
 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM
 parahitArthaM dIyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyAM dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM
 vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, 10
 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai cheshvarIyAdeshaH, anyasmai chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya
 vichArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASHAbhASHaNashaktiranyasmai cha bhASHArthabhASHaNasAmaryaM
 dIyate| 11 ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASHAM ekaikasmai janAyaikaKaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvAni
 sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad baha Ngayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSho. a NgAnAM bahutvena

yadvad ekaM vāpu rbhavati, tadvat khrIshTaH] 13 yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtiyadAsasvatantrA vayaM sarve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehikR^itAH sarvve chaikAtmabhuktA abhavAma] 14 ekenA Ngena vāpu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH] 15 tatra charaNAM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyoga na bhavati] 16 shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt sharIrasyAMsho nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyoga na bhavati] 17 kR^itsnaM sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM yadi vA shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaivA Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikA M sharIre sthApitaM] 19 tat kR^itsnaM yadyekA NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi sharIraM tvekameva] 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAchaM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddhA charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH; 22 vastutastu vigrahasya yAnyA NgAnyasmAbhi rdurbalA尼 budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi] 23 yAni cha sharIramadhye. avamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante] yAni cha kudR^ishyAni tAni sudR^ishyatarAni kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam niShprajanaM] 25 sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANya NgAni yad aikyabhaAvena sarvveShAM hitaM chintayanti tadartham IshvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kR^itvA sharIraM virachitaM] 26 tasmAd ekasyA Ngasya pIDAYAM jAtAyAM sarvvANya NgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvAni tena saha saMhR^iShyanti] 27 yUya ncha khrIshTasya sharIraM, yuShmAkam ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a NgaM] 28 kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IshvarlyAdeshavaktArastR^itlyata upadeShTAro niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo. api chirakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhAShAbhAShaNasAmarthyam vA tena vyatAri] 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IshvarlyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeShTAraH? sarvve kiM chirakAryyasAdhakAH? 30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhAShArthaPrakAshakAH? 31 yUyaM shreShThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvam| anena yUyaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

13 martyasvargyANAM bhAShA bhAShamAno. ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi] 2 apara ncha ydyaham IshvarlyAdeshADhyaH syAM sarvvAni guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyA ncha jAnIyAM pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn sthAnAntarikarttuM shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi] 3 aparaM ydyaham annadAnena sarvvavsaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niShphalaM bhavati] 4 prema chirasihiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema nirdvesham ashaThaM nirgarvva ncha] 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati, 6 adharmme na tuShyati satya eva santuShyati] 7 tat sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkShate sarvvaM sahate cha] 8 premno lopah kadApi na bhaveShyati, IshvarlyAdeshakathanam lopsaye parabhAShAbhAShANameM nivarttiShyate j nAnamapi lopam yAsyati] 9 yato. asmAkaM j nAnam khaNDamAtram IshvarlyAdeshakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM] 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateShu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopam yAsyante] 11 bAlyakAle. ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla ivAchintaya ncha kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNAM parityaktavAn] 12 idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam asmAbhi rlabyate kintu tadA sAkShAt darshanaM lapsaye] adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaveShyAmi] 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha triNyetAni tiShThanti teShAM madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

14 yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata IshvarlyAdeshakathanasAmarthyam prAptuM cheShTadhvam] 2 yo janaH parabhAShAM bhAShate sa mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvaremeva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa chAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3

kintu yo jana IshvarIyAdeshaM kathayati sa pareShAM niShThAyai hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha
 bhAShate| 4 parabhAShAvAdyAtmana eva niShThAM janayati kintvIshvarIyAdeshavAdI samite rniShThAM
 janayati| 5 yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShaNam ichChAmyahaM kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam
 adhikamapIchChAmi| yataH samite rniShThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhAShAvAdita
 IshvarIyAdeshavAdI shreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuShmatsamIpaM gamyate
 tarhIshvarIyadarshanasya j nAnasya veshvarIyAdeshasya vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na bhAShityA
 parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriShyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu
 niShprANIshu vAdyayantreShu vAditeShu yadi kkaNA na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM
 bhavati tat kena boddhuM shakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya
 kaH sajjiShyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena
 bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi
 nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mlechCha iva maMsye vaktApi
 mayA mlechCha iva maMsye| 12 tasmAd AtmikAdyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvarA
 bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva parabhAShAvAdI yad arthakaro. api bhavet tat prArthatyATAM| 14 yadyahaM
 parabhAShAyA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madhya AtmA prArthatyate, kintu mama buddhi rniShphalaA
 tiShThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthatyShye buddhyApi prArthatyShye; aparaM
 AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tadA yad vadasi tad
 yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM
 kathaM shakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShThA na
 bhavati| 18 yuShmAkaM sarvvebhyo. ahaM parabhAShAbhAShaNe samartha. asmiti kAraNAd IshvaraM
 dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyAni varaM na
 cha lakShaM parabhAShIyAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu
 duShTatayA shishavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata| 21 shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavochat
 paresho. aham AbhAShiShya imAn janAn| bhAShAbhiH paraklyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH| tathA
 mayA kR^ite. apIme na grahiShyanti madvachaH|| 22 ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShaNaM avishchAsinaH
 prati chihnrUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati; kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam nAvishvAsinaH
 prati tad vishvAsinaH pratyeval| 23 samitibhukteShu sarvveShu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhAShAM
 bhAShamANeShu yadi j nAnAkA NkShiNo. avishvAsino vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na
 vadiShyanti? 24 kintu sarvveShvIshvarIyAdeshaM prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsI j nAnAkA NkShi vA kashchit
 tatrAgachChati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj nAnaM parIkShA cha jAyate, 25 tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya
 guptakalpanasu vyaktibhUtAsu so. adhomukhaH patan IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro
 vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiShyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkam ekena gItam
 anyenopadesho. anyena parabhAShAnyena aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyAM labhyate
 kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kashchid bhAShAntaraM vivakShati
 tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhAShA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi
 paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartha bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko. api yadi
 na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH sthitveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM
 dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM vichArayantu|
 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenachit janeneshvIshvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31
 sarvve yat shikShAM sAntvanA ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM
 kathayituM shaknutha| 32 IshvarIyAdeshavaktR^iNAM manAMsi teShAm adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata
 IshvaraH kushAsananjanako nahi sushAsananjanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu prakAshate| 34
 apara ncha yuShmAkaM vanitAH samitiShu tUSHNimbhUtAstiShThantu yataH shAstralikhitenA vidhinA

tAH kathAprachAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atastA yadi kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR^ichChantu yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM| 36 aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarlyAdeshavaktAram AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam Ityurarl karotu| 38 kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so. aj na eva tiShThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvarlyAdeshakathanasAmarthyam labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhAShAbhAShaNamapi yuShmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmANi cha vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

15 he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gR^ihItavanta Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn vij nApayAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate| 3 yato. ahaM yad yat j nApitastadanuSArAt yuShmAsu mukhyAM yAM shikShAM samArpayA M seyaM, shAstrAnusArAt khriShTo. asmAkaM pApamochanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 shmashAne sthApitashcha tR^itIyadine shAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM pa nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM kechit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi varttante| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvasheShe. akAlajAtatulyo yo. ahaM, so. ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn| 9 Ishvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM madhye kShudratamashchAsmi| 10 yAdR^isho. asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyaAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niShphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA kR^itastannahi matsahakAriNeshvarasyaAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA bhavet tai rvA bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishI vArtaH ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihItA| 12 mR^ityudashAtaH khriShTa utthApita iti vArtaH yadi tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR^italokAnAm utthiti rnAstiti vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? 13 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khriShTo. api nothApitaH 14 khriShTashcha yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoShaNaM vitathaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso. api vitathaH| 15 vaya ncheshvarasya mR^ishAsAkShiNo bhavaMaH, yataH khriShTa stenothApitaH iti sAkShyam asmAbhiriShvaramadhi dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena nothApitaH| 16 yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khriShTo. apyutthApitavatAM na gataH| 17 khriShTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM vishvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeShu magnAstiShThath| 18 aparaM khriShTAshritA ye mAvaM mahAnidrAM gatAste. api nAshaM gatAH| 19 khriShTo yadi kevalamihaloke. asmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khriShTo mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha| 21 yato yadvat mAruShadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAruShadvArA mR^itAnAM punarutthirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khriShTena sarvve jIvayiShyante| 23 kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khriShTena, dvitIyatatastasyAgamanasamaye khriShTasya lokaiH| 24 tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM shAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkrama ncha luptvA svapitarishvare rAjatvaM samarpayiShyati| 25 yataH khriShTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtyiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26 tena vijetavyo yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva| 27 likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashIkR^itAni| kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vashIkR^itAnityukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vashIkR^itAni sa swayaM tasya vashibhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveShu tasya vashibhUteShu sarvvANi yena putrasya vashIkR^itAni swayaM putro. api tasya vashibhUto bhaviShyati tata IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva eva bhaviShyati| 29 aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena

ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe? 31 asmatprabhunA yishukhrIShTena yuShmatto mama yA shlAghAste tasyAH shapathaM kR^itvA kathayAmi dine dine. ahaM mR^ityuM gachChAmi| 32 iphiShanagare vanyapashubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmimo bhojanapAne. adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati| 33 ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMsadhvaM kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati| 34 yUyaM yathochitaM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApAmA kurudhvaM, yato yuShmAkaM madhya Ishvarlyaj nAnahInAH ke. api vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate| 35 aparaM mR^italokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdR^ishaM vA sharIraM labdhvA punareShyantIti vAkyaM kashchit prakShyati| 36 he aj na tvayA yad bljam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiShyati| 37 yayA mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bljameva; tachcha godhUmAdInAM kimapi bljaM bhavituM shaknoti| 38 IshvareNeva yathAbhilAShA M tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai bljAya svA svA mUrtyireva dIyate| 39 sarvVANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANI palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svarglyA mUrtytayaH pArthivA mUrtyayashcha vidyante kintu svarglyAnAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnA ncha tadanyarUpaM tejo. asti| 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo. anyavidhaM, tArANA madhye. api tejasastaratamyA vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat tuchChaM yachchottAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchottAsyati tat shaktiyuktaM| 44 yat sharIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpaMapi sharIraM vidyate| 45 tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^iNmayo dvitIyashcha puruShaH svargAd AgataH prabhUH| 48 mR^iNmayo yAdR^isha AsIt mR^iNmayAH sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti svarglyashcha yAdR^isho. asti svarglyAH sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti| 49 mR^iNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svarglyasya rUpamapi dhArayiShyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmA prati vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayloradhikAro bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati| 51 pashyatAhaM yuShmabhyA nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiShyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiShiakamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiShyate, yatastUrI vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShaylbhUtA utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUpAntaraM gamiShyAmaH| 53 yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kShayaNIye sharIre. akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitamAste vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR^ityuH| 55 mR^ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mR^ityoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balaM vyavasthA| 57 Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH so. asmAkaM prabhunA yishukhrIShTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkaM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatIti j nAtvA prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

16 pavitralokAnAM kR^ite yo. arthasaMgrahestamadhi gAlAtiyadeshasya samAjA mayA yad AdiShTAstad
 yuShmAbhiraPI kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgraHO na bhavet tannimittaM
 yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadanuSArAt sa nchayaM kR^itvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe ki nchit
 nikShipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vishvAsyA iti vediShyatha tebhyo. ahaM patrANI
 dattvA yuShmAkaM taddAnasya yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi

gamanam uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi
 taM paryyaTya yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye
 shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM
 prerayitavyaH| 7 yato. ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM yuShmAn draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu
 ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamIpe pravastum ichChAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt
 paraM pa nchAshattamadinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM
 mamAntike bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakShA api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuShmAkAM samIpam
 AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd
 ahaM yAdR^ik so. api tAdR^ik prabhoH karmmaNe yataste| 11 ko. api taM pratyanaDaram na karotu kintu sa
 mamAntikaM yad AgantuM shaknuyAt tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrAtR^ibhiH
 sArddhamahaM taM pratIkShe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtR^ibhiH sAkAM so.
 api yad yuShmAkAM samIpAM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM
 sarvvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati| 13 yUyaM jAgR^ita vishvAse
 susthirA bhavata pauruShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuShmAbhiH sarvvAni karmmAni premmA
 niShpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmAn idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdeshasya
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitraIokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi
 rj nAyate| 16 ato yUyamapi tAdR^ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM
 vashyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato
 yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrItaM| 18 tai ryuShmAkAM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt
 tAdR^ishA lokA yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuShmabhyam AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR^itim
 AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR^itiM prajAnIta| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuShmAn
 namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo. ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR^itiM
 yuShmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kashcid yIshukhrIShTe na prlyate tarhi sa shApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23
 asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khrIShTaM yIshum AshritAn
 yuShmAn prati mama prema tiShThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA cha dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai
Ishvarlyasamitaya AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitraukebhhyashcha patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM
tAtasyeshvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3** kR^ipAluH
pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo. asmatprabhoryIshukhrIShTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu| **4**
yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliShTAn lokAn sAntvayituM
shaknuyAma tadarthaM so. asmAkaM sarvvakleshasamaye. asmAn sAntvayati| **5** yataH khrIShTasya kleshA
yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrIShTena bahusAntvanADhyA api bhavAmaH| **6**
vayaM yadi klisyAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite klisyAmahe yato. asmAbhi
ryAdR^ishAni duHkhAni sahyante yuShmAkaM tAdR^ishaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiShyete ityasmin
yuShmAnadhi mama dR^iDhA pratyAshA bhavati| **7** yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM
sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapi labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdR^ig duHkhAnAM bhAgino. abhavata
tAdR^ik sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM jAnImaH| **8** he bhrAtaraH, AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho.
asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tenAtishaktikleshena
vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA jAtAshcha, **9** ato vayaM sveShu na vishvarya
mR^italokAnAm utthApayitarIshvare yad vishvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavya
iti svamanasi nishchitaM| **10** etAdR^ishabhaya NkarAt mR^ityo ryo. asmAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH
paramapyasmAn trAsyate. asmAkam etAdR^ishi pratyAshA vidyate| **11** etadarthamasmatkR^ite prArthanayA
vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo. anugraho. asmAsu varttiShyate
tatkR^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo. api kArIshyate| **12** apara ncha saMsAramadhye visheShato
yuShmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyaAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IshvarIyasAralya
nchAcharitavanto. atrAsmAkaM mano yat pramANA M dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe| **13** yuShmAbhi ryad
yat paThyate gR^ihyate cha tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad
yuShmAbhi rgrahIshyata ityasmAkam AshA| **14** yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMshato gR^ihItavantaH,
yataH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dine tadvad yuShmAsvasmAkaM shlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuShmAkamapi
shlAghA bhaviShyati| **15** aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhvē tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA
pratyAshayA yuShmatsamIpam gamiShyAmi **16** yuShmaddeshena mAkidaniyAdeshaM vrajivA punastasmAt
mAkidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpam etya yuShmAbhi ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama vA
nChAsit| **17** etAdR^ishi mantraNA mayA kiM chA nchalyena kR^itA? yad yad aham mantraye tat kiM
viShayilokaiva mantrayANA Adau svIkR^itya pashchAd asvIkurvve? **18** yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni
vAkyAnyagre svIkR^itAni sheShe. asvIkR^itAni nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastatA prakAshate| **19**
mayA silvAnena timathinA cheshvarasya putro yo yIshukhrIShTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena
svIkR^itaH punaraszIkR^itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| **20** Ishvarasya mahimA yad
asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM khrIShTena svIkR^itaM
satylbhUta ncha| **21** yuShmAn asmAmschAbhiShichya yaH khrIShTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva| **22** sa
chAsmA n mudrA NkitAn akArShIt satyA NkArasya paNakharUpam AtmA M asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu
nirakShipachcha| **23** aparaM yuShmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na
gatavAn iti satyametasmin IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR^itvA mayA svaprANAnAM shapathaH kriyate| **24** vayaM
yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuShmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd
vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

2 apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM na gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShaM| 2 yasmAd
ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM
harShayiShye? 3 mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi;
ataeva yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva
yuShmabhyam etAdR^ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahukleshasya manaHpIDAYashcha
samaye. ahaM bahvashrupAtena patrakeMaM likhitavAn yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu
yuShmAsu madlyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM| 5 yenAhaM shokayuktIkR^itastena kevalamahaM
shokayuktIkR^itastannahi kintvaMshato yUyaM sarvve. api yato. ahamatra kasmiMshchid doShamAropayituM
nechChAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare
yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha| 8 iti hetoH prarthaye. ahaM
yuShmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR^ihlitha na veti parlkshitum
ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 10 yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho mayApi
kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa yuShmAkaM kR^ite khrIShTasya sAkShAt kShamyate| 11
shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAtA nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH
sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 apara ncha khrIShTasya susaMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate
prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madlyAtmanaH
kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasrnAd ahaM tAn visarjanaM yAchityA mAkiDaniyAdeshaM gantuM prasthAnam
akaravaM| 14 ya IshvaraH sarvvadA khrIShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra chAsmAbhistadlyaj nAnasya
gandhaM prakAshayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye cha vinAshaM gamiShyanti tAn prati
vayam IshvareNa khrIShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandhA
apareShA ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdR^ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartha. asti?
17 anye bahavo lokA yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyA M R^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna
mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAkShAd IshvarasyAdeshAt khrIShTena kathAM bhAShAmahe|

3 vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM keShA
nchid ivAsmAkaMapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam Aste? 2 yUyamevAshaMkaM prashaMsApatreM
tachchAsmAkaM antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM sarvvaMAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanilya nch| 3 yato. asmAbhiH
sevitaM khrIShTasya patraM yUyapeva, tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA likhitaM
pAsmAkaMpatreShu tannahi kintu kravyamayeShu hR^itpatreShu likhitamiti suspaShTaM| 4 khrIShTeneshvaraM
pratyasmAkam IdR^isho dR^iDhavishvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha iti nahi
kintvIshvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyA jAyate| 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato. akSharasaMsthAnasya
tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyA prAptAH| akSharasaMsthAnaM mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtmA
jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSharai rvilikhitapAshaNArUpiNI yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadIdR^ik tejasvinI jAtA
yattasyAchirasthAyi nastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyelyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, 8
tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato. api bahutejasviI na bhavet? 9 danDajanikA sevA yadi tejoyuktA bhavet tarhi
puNyajanikA sevA tato. adhikaM bahutejoyuktA bhaviShyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kR^itAyAm ekasyAstejo
dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopanIyA M tad yadi tejoyuktA bhavet
tarhi yat chirasthAyi tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviShyati| 12 IdR^ishiM pratyAshAM labdhvA vayaM
mahatiM pragalbhatAM prakAshyAmaH| 13 isrAyelyalokA yat tasya lopanIyasya tejasaH sheShaM na
vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdR^ig AvaraNena svamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR^ik na kurmmaH| 14
teShAM manAMsi kaThinlbhUtAni yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi
prachChannastiShThati| 15 tachcha na dUrIbhavati yataH khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsaH shAstrasya
pAThasamaye. adyApi teShAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi

parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriShyate] 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra cha prabhOrAtmA tatraiva muktiH] 18 vaya ncha sarvve. anAchChAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarIkR^itA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH]

4 apara ncha vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra kIAmyAmaH,
2 kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmAMi vihAya kuTilatAcharaNamakurvvanta IshvarIyavAkyAM
mithyAvAkyairamishrayantaH satyadharmaMasya prakAshaneneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM
saMvedagochare svAn prashaMsanIyAn darshayAmaH] 3 asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH;
syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa prachChannaH; 4 yata Ishvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH
khriShTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dlpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo. avishvAsinAM j
nAnanayanam andhIkR^itavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti] (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi
kintu khriShTaM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha yIshoH kR^ite yuShmAkaM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH] 6
ya Ishvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpAnAyAdishat sa yIshukhriShTasya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA
udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn] 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu
bhAjaneShu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhuta shakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM] 8 vayaM
pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo. api nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM
pradrAvyamAnA api na kIAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinashyAmaH] 10 asmAkAM sharIre khriShTasya jIvanaM
yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho rmaraNamapi dhaArayAmaH] 11 yIsho rjIvanaM yad asmAkAM
marttyadehe prakAsheta tadarthaM jIvantO vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityAM mR^ityau samarpyAmahe] 12 itthaM
vayaM mR^ityAkrAntA yUya ncha jIvanAkrAntAH] 13 vishvAsakAraNAdeva samabhAShi mayA vachaH]
iti yathA shAstre likhitAM tathaivAsmAhhirapi vishvAsajanakAM AtmAmaM prApya vishvAsA H kriyate
tasmAchcha vachAMsi bhAShyante] 14 prabhu ryIshu ryenothApitaH sa yIshunAsmAhnApyutthApayiShyati
yuShmAhhiiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiShyati cha, vayam etat jAnImaH] 15 ataeva yuShmAkaM hitAya
sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM prachurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya
mahimA samyak prakAshiShyate] 16 tato heto rvayaM na kIAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSho yadyapi kShIyate
tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate] 17 kShaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM duHkhaM tad
atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakShAn
viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn uddishAmaH] yato hetoH pratyakShaviShayAH kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH
kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH] (aiōnios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIrNe satIshvareNa nirmmitam akarakR^itam
asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikAM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH] (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin
veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyAM vAsAM paridhAtum AkA NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH] 3
tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahe] 4 etasmin dUShye tiShThanato
vayaM klishyamAnA niHshvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsAM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyAM
vAsAM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yatastathA kR^ite jIvanena martyAM grasiShyate] 5 etadarthaM vayaM
yena sR^iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAmaM dattavAn] 6
ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsukA bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre
proShyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dR^iShTimArge na charAmaH kintu vishvAsamArge] 8 apara ncha
sharIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu nchAkA NkShyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH] 9 tasmadeva
kAraNAAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rochituM yatAmahe] 10
yasmAt sharIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kR^itAnAM karmaNaM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH
khriShTasya vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyam] 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vij nAya vayaM
manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAshA bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM saMvedagochare. api

saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe| 12 anena vayaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH shlAghituM shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM yuShmabhyA M vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khriShTasya premNA samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano. amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR^itaH ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teShAM kR^ite yo jano mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itavAn| 16 ato hectoritaH paraM ko. apyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratij nAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khrIShTo jAtito. asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate| 17 kenachit khrIShTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karmma yato yIshukhrIShTena sa evAsmAma svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 19 yataH IshvaraH khrIShTAm adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAm R^iNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 20 ato vayaM khriShTasya vinimayena dautyA M karmma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAbhi ryuShmAma yAyAchyate tataH khrIShTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAma prArthayAmahe yUyamIshvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tena yad IshvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApA H kR^itaH|

6 tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmAma prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAbaH rvR^ithA na gR^ihyatAM| 2 tenoktmetat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kAle tvadlyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava| pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkaM paricharyyA yanniShkala NkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyAM vipat tADAnA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM j nAnaM mR^idushilatA hitaiShitA 6 pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IshvarIyashakti 7 rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mA napamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn prakAshayAmaH| 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparichitasamA vayaM suparichitA bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuShmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUyameva sa NkochitachittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAma vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho. asti? timireNa sarddhA M prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 billyAladevena sAkAma khrIShTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsinA sArddhaM vA vishvAsilokasyA MshaH kah? 16 Ishvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUyameva| IshvareNa taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye. ahaM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mallokA bhaviShyanti| 17 ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati yUyaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pR^ithag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spR^ishata; tenAhaM yuShmAma grahiShyAmi, 18 yuShmAkaM pitA bhaviShyAmi cha, yUya ncha mama kanyAputra bhaviShyatheti sarvvashaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM|

7 ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdR^ishIH pratij nAH prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamR^ijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gR^ihllta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kR^itaH ko. api na va nchitaH| 3 yuShmAma doShiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad

vadAmIti nahi yuShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma
 iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4 yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlAghe
 cha tena sarvvakleshasamaye. ahaM sAntvanayA pUrNo harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi| 5
 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkaM sharIrasya kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato
 bahi rvirodhenAntashcha bhItyA vayam aplDyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH sa
 tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtayA tasya
 sAntvanayApy, yato. asmAsu yuShmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteShu mama
 mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuShmAn shokayuktAn kR^itavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhuN
 nAnutapye] tena patreNa yUyaM kShaNamAtraM shokayuktibhUtA iti mayA dR^ishyate| 9 ityasmin
 yuShmAkaM shokenAhaM hR^iShyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmAkaM shoko. abhavad
 ityanena hR^iShyAmi yato. asmatto yuShmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkaM IshvarIyaH
 shoko jAtaH| 10 sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu
 sAMsArikaH shoko mR^ityuM sAdhayati| 11 pashyata teneshvarIyeNa shokena yuShmAkaM kiM na sAdhitam?
 yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAna nchaitAni sarvvAni] tasmin
 karmaNaNi yUyaM nirmimalA iti pramAnA M sarpveNa prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM
 tasya kR^ite kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmAduyasmAkaM
 yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatsamIpe prakAsheta tadarthameva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM
 prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai
 ryuShmAbhistR^iptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpe. ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashlaGhe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM
 yadvad yuShmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat titasya samIpe. asmAkaM shlAghanamapi
 satyA M jAtaH| 15 yUyaM kIdR^ik tasyAj nA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gR^ihItavantashchaitasya
 smaraNAd yuShmA su tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuShmAsvahaM sarvvamAshaMse, ityasmin
 mamAhlAdo jAyate|

8 he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuShmAn
 j nApAyAmi| 2 vastuto bahukleshaparIkShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando. atIvadInata cha vadAnyatAyAH
 prachuraphalam aphalayatAM| 3 te svechChayA yathAshakti ki nchAtishakti dAna udyuktA abhavan
 iti mayA pramANikriyate| 4 vaya ncha yat pavitraIokebhhyasteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMshana
 ncha gR^ihlAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdR^ik pratyaiQkShAmahi tAdR^ig
 akR^itvA te. agre prabhavetataH param IshvarasyechChayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvaM
 yathArabdhaVAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye. api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmAn adhi vayaM
 tItaM prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vishvAso vAkpaTutA j nAnaM sarvvotsAho. asmAsu prema chaitai rguNai
 ryUyaM yathAparAn atishedhveta tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvam| 8 etad aham Aj nayA kathayAmIti
 nahi kintvanyeShAm utsAhakAraNAd yuShmAkaMapi premnaH sAralyaM parIkShitumichChatA mayaitat
 kathyate| 9 yUya nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaM jAnitha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM
 yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuShmatkR^ite nirdhano. abhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM
 yuShmAn svavichAraM j nApAyAmi] gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmaNa karttaM tannahi
 kintvichChukatAM prakAshayitumapryupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuShmatkR^ite mama mantraNA bhadrA|
 11 ato. adhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm utsAhastadvad
 ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiShyate| 12 yasmin ichChukatA vidyate tena
 yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so. anugR^ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeval| 13 yata itareShAM
 virAmeNa yuShmAkaM ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamaye
 yuShmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teShAM dhananyUnatA pUrayitavyA tasmAt teShAmApyAdhikyena yuShmAkaM

nyUnatA pUrayiShyate tena samatA janishiShyate| 15 tadeva shAstre. api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena chAlpaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuShmAkaM hitAya titasya manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tito. asmAkaM prArthanAM gR^ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChayA yuShmatsamIpA M gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo. apara eko bhrAtAsmA bhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyaTya sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgauravAya yuShmAkaM ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM sa Ngitve nyayojojatal| 20 yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmA bhiH rvidhlyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyaAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchAraM karttum AlochAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmA bhiH preShitaH so. asmAbhi rbahuviShayeShu bahavArAn parikShita udyogIva prakAshitashcha kintvadhunA yuShmAsu dR^iDhavishvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR^idhe| 23 yadi kashchit titasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye sahakAri cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khriShTasya pratibimbau cheti tena jnAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremnno. asmAkaM shlAghAyAshcha prAmANyaM tAn prati yuShmA bhiH prakAshayitavyaM|

9 pavitralokAnAM upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmA prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdeshasthA lokA gatavarSham Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkiDanIyaloKAnAM samIpe yuShmAkaM yAm ichChukatAmadhi shlAghE tAm avagato. asmi yuShmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAM udyogo jAtaH| 3 ki nchaitasmin yuShmA adhyasmAkaM shlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiShTheta tadarthaMeva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaishchit mAkiDanIyabhrAtR^ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR^ishyate tarhi tasmAd dR^iDhavishvAsAd yuShmAkaM lajjA janishiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajjA janishiShyate| 5 ataH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitam bhavet tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnashillatAyA eva phalam bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR^in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kshudrabhAvena bijeShUpteShu svalpAni shasyAni karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bijeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchIyate tathaiva diyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na diyatAM yata Ishvaro hR^iShTamAnase dAtari prIyate| 8 aparam Ishvaro yuShmA prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti cha| nityasthAyI cha taddharmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bijaM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANyate sa yuShmabhym apI bijaM vishrANyA bahulIkariShyati yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha| 11 tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuShmA bhiH sarvvaviShaye dAnashillatAyAM prakAshitAyAm asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate| 12 etayopakArasevAYA pavitralokAnAM arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya dhanyavAdo. apI bAhulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parikShitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khriShTasusaMvAdA NgIkaraNe yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate, 14 yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA cha yuShmA svIshvarasya garishtAnugrahAd yuShmA su taiH prema kAriShyate| 15 aparam IshvarasyAnirvvachanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

10 yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo. ahaM khriShTasya kShAntyA vinItyA cha yuShmA prArthayet| 2 mama prArthanlyamidaM vayAM yaiH shAririkAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayituM nishchinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavyA na

bhavatu| ३ yataH sharIre charanto. api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| ४ asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni
 cha na shArIrikAni kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni bhavanti, ५ taishcha vayaM vitarkAn
 IshvarIyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa
 ncha bandinaM kR^itvA khriShTasyAj nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, ६ yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhite siddhe sati
 sarvvasyAj nAla Nganasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe cha| ७ yad dR^iShTigocharaM tad yuShmAAbhi
 rdR^ishyatAM| ahaM khriShTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yatha khriShTasya bhavati vayam api
 tathA khriShTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena budhyatAM| ८ yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu
 niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyA M tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shlAghe tathApi
 tasmAnna trapiShye| ९ ahaM patrai ryuShmAAn trAsayAmi yuShmAbhiretanna manyatAM| १० tasya patrAni
 gurutarAni prabalAni cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbala AlApashcha tuchChanlya iti
 kaishchid uchyate| ११ kintu parokShe patrai rhbAShamANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe
 karmaM kurvvanto. api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM| १२
 svaprashtaMsakAnAM keShA nchinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhA na
 bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaishcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti
 cha| १३ vayam aparimitena na shlAghiShyAmahe kintvIshvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam
 asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlAghiShyAmahe| १४ yuShmAkaM desho. asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd
 vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khriShTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva
 yuShmAAn prAptavantaH| १५ vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlAghiShyAmahe tannahi, ki ncha
 yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe. asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiShyate,
 १६ tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM
 parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR^itaM tena na shlAghiShyAmahe| १७ yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt
 shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi| १८ svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parIkShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate
 sa eva parIkShitaH|

11 yUyaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAAbhiH sahyatAM| २ Ishvare
 mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAAn ekasmin vare. arthatA
 khriShTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShAM| ३ kintu sarpeNa svakhatalatayA yadvad havA va
 nchayA nchake tadvat khriShTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatIti bibhemi|
 ४ asmAbhiranAkhyApito. aparaH kashchid yIshu ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAAbhiH
 prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagR^ihitaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gR^ihyate tarhi manye yUyaM
 samyak sahiShyadhv| ५ kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo. ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti
 budhye| ६ mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vayaM
 yuShmadgochare prakAshAmahe| ७ yuShmAkaM unmatyai mayA namratAM svIkR^ityeshvarasya susaMvAdo
 vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? ८ yuShmAkaM sevanAyAham
 anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gR^ihlan dhanamapahR^itavAn, ९ yadA cha yuShmanmadhye. ava. artte tadA
 mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko. api mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so. arthAbhAvo mAkiDaniyAdeshAd
 Agatai bhrAtR^ibhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viShaye yathA yuShmAasu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA
 mayAtmarakShA kR^itA karttavyA cha| १० khriShTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaShA shlAghA
 nikhilAkhyAdeshe kenApi na rotsyate| ११ etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAasu mama prema nAstyetat kiM
 tatKaraNaM? tad Ishvaro vetti| १२ ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva
 tat karmaM mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shlAghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviShyanti| १३
 tAdR^ishA bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH kAravo bhUtvA khriShTasya preritAnAM veshaM dhArayanti|
 १४ tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshaM dhArayati, १५ tatastasya

parichArakA api dharmmaparichArakANAM vesaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmAni
 yAdR^ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR^ishAni bhaviShyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko. api mAM nirbbodhaM
 na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugR^ihya
 kShaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmashlAghAm anujAnita| 17 etasyAH shlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat
 prabhunadiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM kurvvate
 tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShye| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AchAraM sahadhve| 20 ko.
 api yadi yuShmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAn harati yadi
 vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbalyAd
 yuShmAhhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhAShAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena
 mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamaplbr| te
 kim isrAyelyAH? ahamaplrsAyelyAH| te kim ibrAhImo vaMshAH? ahamaplbrAhImo vaMshAH| 23 te kiM
 khrIShTasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo. api tasya mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe,
 tebhyo. apyahaM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAshasaMshaye
 cha patitavAn| 24 yihUdIyairahaM pa nchakR^itva UnachatvAriMshatprahArairaHatastrirvetrAghAtam
 ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta ncha praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo. aham agAdhasalile
 dinamekaM rAtrimekA ncha yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH
 svajAtlyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM sa NkaTai rnagarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai
 sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhrAtR^iNAM sa NkaTaishcha 27 parishramakleshAbhyAM vAraM vAraM
 jAgaraNena kShudhAtR^iShNAbhyaM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa shItanagnatAbhyA nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn|
 28 tAdR^ishaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvAsAM samitInAM chintA cha
 mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbbalibhavAmi tAdR^ishaM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA
 shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi shlAghiShye| 31 mayA mR^iShAvAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM
 prashaMsanIyo. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 32 dammeShakanagare.
 aritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaisted dammeShakanagaram arakShayat 33
 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchiragavAkSheNAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

12 AtmashlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM
 pravartte| 2 itashchaturdashavatsrebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA parichita eko janastR^itlyaM svargamanlyata,
 sa sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadaHaM na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH
 svargaM nItaH san akathyAni martyavAgatItAni cha vAkyAni shrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAniM sa sasharIro
 niHsharIro vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad IshawreNaiva j nAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye mAmdhi
 nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa shlAghiShye kevalaM svadurbbalyena shlAghiShye| 6 yadyaham AtmashlAghAM
 karttum ichCheyam tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu lokA mAM
 yAdR^ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyA M shrutvA vA yAdR^ishaM mAM manyate tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna
 gaNayanti tadarthaMahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkR^iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAni
 na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIravedhakam ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madlyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM
 mama tADayitA shayatAno dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddishya
 prArthanAM kR^itavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamaNugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyAt mama
 shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| ataH khrIShTasya shakti ryanmAm Ashrayati tadarthaM svadurbbalyena
 mama shlAghanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrIShTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu
 santuShyAmyaham| yadAham durbalo. asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM
 nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAhhireva karttavyAsIt|
 yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno.

asmī| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshaktilakShaNaiH preritasya chihnaNi yuShmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAnī| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doShAM kShamadhvaM| 14 pashyata tR^itlyavAraM yuShmatsamIpAM gantumudyato. asmi tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmī| yuShmAkaM sampattimahaM na mR^igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR^ite santAnAnAM dhanasa nchayo. anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR^ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH| 15 apara ncha yuShmAsu bahu prIyamANo. apyahaM yadi yuShmatto. alpaM prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM prANarakShArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmī| 16 yUyaM mayA ki nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? 17 yuShmatsamIpAM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena kiM mama ko. apyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM viniya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preShitavAn yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAvA ekasya padachihneShu chAvAM kiM na charitavantau? 19 yuShmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya samakShaM khriShTena sarvvAnyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tadA yuShmAn yAdR^ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR^ishAn drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR^ishaM draShTuM nechChatha tAdR^ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShyA krodho vipakShatA parApavAdaH karNejapanAM darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; 21 tenAhaM yuShmatsamIpAM punarAgatya madlyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR^itapApAn lokAn svIyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAd anutApam akR^itavanto dR^iShTvA cha tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi|

13 etattR^itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpAM gachChAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA
 sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kR^itapApAstebhyo. anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo
 mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA
 punarAgamiShyAmi tadAhaM na kShamiShye| 3 khrIShTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramAnAM
 yUyaM mR^igayadhve, sa tu yuShmAn prati durbbalO nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatayA
 krusha Aropyata tathApiShvarIyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA bhavAmaH, tathApi yuShmAn
 prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena saha jIviShyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vishvAsayuktA Adhve na veti
 j nAtumAtmaparikShAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate
 svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnitha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM
 niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM
 karmaM yanna kurutha tadaham Ishvaramuddishya prArthayel| vayaM yat prAmANiKA iva prakAshAmahe
 tadarthaM tat prArthayAmahe iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha vaya ncha niShpramANA iva
 bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH
 sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbalA bhavAmastadA yuShmAn sabalAn dR^iShTvAnandAmo
 yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM vinAshAya nahi kintu
 niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyAM mayAcharitavyaM
 na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvAnyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi
 yUyam Anadata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acharata|
 premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitrachumbanena parasparaM
 namaskurudhvaM| 13 pavitraIlokAH sarvve yuShmAn namanti| 14 prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraha
 Ishvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitva ncha sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH

1 manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu yIshukhrIShTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo. ahaM paulaH so. ahaM 2 matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM gAlAtiyadeshasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| 3 pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIshunA khriShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha dIyatAM| 4 asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo (aiōn g165) 5 yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR^itavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn g165) 6 khriShTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivR^itya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| 7 so. anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAvaM yuShmAn cha nchalikurvanti khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya viparyayayaM karttuM cheShTante cha| 8 yuShmAkAM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo. asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo. asmAkAM svargiyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa shapto bhavatu| 9 pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdoM gR^ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu| 10 sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA mAvaM? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo rochituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi khriShTasya parichArako na bhavAmi| 11 he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 ahaM kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR^ihItavAn na vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khriShTasya prakAshanAdeva| 13 purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAhAm AsaM tadA yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik tAM vyanAshayaM tadaVashyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH| 14 apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu vAkyeShvanyApekShAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdiddharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyashayi| 15 ki ncha ya Ishvaro mAtr^igarbhasthaM mA M pR^ithak kR^itvA svIyAnugraheNaH UtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpe bhayA taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadeshaM gatavAn pashchAt tatsthAnAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatavAn| 18 tataH paraM varShatraye vyatIte. ahaM pitaraM sambhAShituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM| 19 kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM nAnyA M kamapypashyaM| 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti| 21 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khriShTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamaprApya kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti| 24 tasmAt te mAmdhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan|

2 anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM barNabbA saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM| 2 tatkale. aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoShyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo visheShato mAneybhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| 3 tato mama sahacharasti yadyapi yUnAnlya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo. apyAvashyako na babhUva| 4 yatashChalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum ichChavaH katipayaH bhAktabhrAtaraH khriShTena yIshunAsmabhyam dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjaM prAvishan| 5 ataH prakR^ite susaMvAde yuShmAkam adhikAro yat tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDaikamapi yAvad Aj nAgraHaNena teShAM vashyA nAbhavAma| 6 parantu ye lokA mAyste ye kechid bhaveyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAvaMasya pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAyste mA M kimapi

navInaM nAj nApayan| 7 kintu ChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAchChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatashChinnatvachAM madhye preritatvakarmmaNe yasya yA shaktiH pitaramAshritavati tasyaiva sA shakti rbhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAshritavati| 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya stambha iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan chaite sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAbarNabbA ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM sannidhiM gachChataM varyAM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM gachChAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhiiAnagaraM pitara Agate. ahaM tasya doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtlyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa Chinnatva NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya pR^ithag abhavat| 13 tato. apare sarvve yihUdino. api tena sArddhaM kapaTAchAram akurvvan barNabbA api teShAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti dR^iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtlya ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimatAcharaNaya bhinnajAtlyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtlyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yishau khrIShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrIShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrIShTe yishau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko. api mAvaH puNyA M prAptuM na shaknoti| 17 parantu yishunA puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrIShTaH pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnAM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmalyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate| 19 ahaM yad IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye| 20 khrIShTena sArddhaM krushe hato. asmi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrIShTa eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svlyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA dhAryyate| 21 ahAmIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyA M bhavati tarhi khrIShTo nirarthakamamriyata|

3 he nirbbodhA gAlAtilocAH, yuShmAkaM madhye krushe hata iva yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmAkaM samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyA M na gR^ihiLitha tathA kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jij nAse yUyam AtmAAnaM kenAlabhadhvA M? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdR^ig abodhA yad AtmAnA karMMArabhyA sharIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuShmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati? 5 yo yuShmabhyam AtmAAnaM dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyANi karMMANi cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^itavAn? 6 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasit sa cha vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye vishvAsAshritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 8 Ishvaro bhinnajAtlyAn vishvAsena sapuNyikariShyatIti pUrvvaM jnAtvA shAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtlyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApsyantIti| 9 ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AshiShaM labhante| 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmaMNaY Ashrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yA kashchid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nishchidraM na pAlayati sa shapta iti!" 11 Ishvarasya sAkShAt ko. api vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena jIviShyatIti" shAstrIyaM vachaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI| 13 khrIShTo. asmAn parikrlya vyavasthAyAH shApAt mochitavAn yato. asmAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM shApAspadamabhavat tadaHli likhitamAste,

yathA, "yaH kashchit tarAvullambyate so. abhishapta iti|" **14** tasmAd khrIShTena yIshunevrAhIma AshI rrbhinnajAtIyalokeShu varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmA nAmaM vishvAsena labdhuM shaknumaH| **15** he bhrAtR^igaNa mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit mAvena yo niyamo nirachAyi tasya vikR^iti rvR^iddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate| **16** parantibrAhIme tasya santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH khrIShTa eva| **17** ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrIShTamadhi nirachAyi tataH paraM triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkR^itya tadIyapratiJ nA loptuM na shaknoti| **18** yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthA bhavati tarhi pratij nAYA na bhavati kintvIshvaraH pratij nAYA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme. adadAt| **19** tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUTA? pratij nA yasmai pratishrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhichAraniVArA NarthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA cha dUtarAj nApitA madhyastharya kare samarpitA cha| **20** naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIshvara eka eva| **21** tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij nAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbho. abhaviShyat| **22** kintu yIshukhrIShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij nAYAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo dIyate tadarthaM shAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| **23** ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakShyAmahe| **24** itthaM vayaM yad vishvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrIShTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho. asmAkAM vinetA babhUva| **25** kintvadhunAgate vishvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| **26** khrIShTe yIshau vishvasanAt sarvve yUyam Ishvarasya santAnA jAtAH| **27** yUyAM yAvanto lokAH khrIShTe majjita abhavata sarvve khrIShTaNAm parihitavantaH| **28** ato yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayO ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti; sarvve yUyAM khrIShTe yIshAveka eva| **29** ki ncha yUyAM yadi khrIShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratij nAYA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve|

4 ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiShThati tAvat sarvvavasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viShayeNa na vishiShyate **2** kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakshANA ncha nighnastiShThati| **3** tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAksharamAlAya adhInA Asmahe| **4** anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mochanArtham **5** asmAkAM putratvaprapTyartha ncheshvvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhiniBhUta ncha svaputraM preShitavAn| **6** yUyAM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNaD IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| **7** ata idAnIM yUyAM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha khrIShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo. apyAdhve| **8** apara ncha pUrvvAM yUyAM IshvaraM na j nAtvA ye svabhAvato. anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve. atiShThata| **9** idAnIM IshvaraM j nAtvA yadi veshvareNa j nAtA yUyAM kathaM punasteShAM dAsA bhavitumichChatha? **10** yUyAM divasAn mAsAn titlhIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhvE| **11** yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM bibhem| **12** he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdR^isho. asmi yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavateti prArthaye yato. ahamapi yuShmattulyo. abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| **13** pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbbalyena yuShmAn susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti yUyAM jAnItha| **14** tadAnIM mama parIkshakaM shArIkaleshaM dR^iShTvA yUyAM mAm avaj nAYA R^itlyitavantastannahi kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva sAkshAt khrIShTa yIshumiva vA mAM gR^ihiItavantaH| **15** atastadAnIM yuShmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyAM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| **16** sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuShmAkAM ripu rjAto. asmi? **17** te yuShmatkR^ite sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyAM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM

te yuShmAn pR^Aithak karttum ichChanti| 18 kevalaM yuShmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he mama bAlakAH, yuShmadanta ryAvat khrIShTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedanA jAyate| 20 ahamidAniM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn sambhAShituM kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo. asmi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkA NkShiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR^AihlItha? 22 tanmAM vadatali khitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyashcha patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIrikaniyamena jaj ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dR^AiShTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhi tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri cha sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA cha varttamAnA yA yirUshAlampuryyAH sadR^AishI| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svarglyA yirUshAlampuri patni sarvveShAm asmAkaM mAtA chAste| 27 yAdR^AishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvam svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAshabdashcha gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA ya bhavennAri tadapatyA ni bhUrishaH||" 28 he bhrAtR^AigaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratij nayA jAtAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAniM shArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu shAstre kiM likhitam? "tvam imAM dAsiM tasyAH putra nchApaSAraya yata eSha dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

5 khrIShTo. asmabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiShThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khrIShTena kimapi nopakAriShyadhe| 3 aparaM yaH kashchit Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR^AitsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IshvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi| 4 yuShmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM cheShTante te sarvve khrIShTAd bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vishvAsAt puNyAAbhAshAsiddhaM pratIkShAmahe| 6 khrIShTe ylshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAniM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gR^AihlItha? 8 yuShmAkaM sA mati ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAtA| 9 vikAraH kR^AitsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10 yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahAM yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse; kintu yo yuShmAn vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAniM api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhu njija? tatkrushaM nirbbAdham abhaviShyat| 12 ye janA yuShmAkaM chA nchalyaM janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilaShyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIrikabhAvo yuShmAn na pravishatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM kurudhvam| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryA ityekAji nA kR^AitsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgraHaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdasyadhev. ashAshyadhev cha tarhi yuShmAkaM eko. anyena yanna grasyate tatra yuShmAAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyaM AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIrikAbhilASHa mA pUrayata| 17 yataH shArIrikAbhilASHa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASHashcha sharIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuShmAAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanam veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM shatrutvaM vivAdo. antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho. anaikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampatvatvamityAdIni spaShTatvena shArIrikabhAvasya karmmA Ni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdR^AishAni karmmA NyAcharanti tairIshvarasya rAjye. adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate| 22 ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasahiShNutA hitaShitA bhadratvaM

vishvAsyatA titikShA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 ye tu khrIShTasya lokAste ripubbhirabhilAShaishcha sahitAM shArIrikabhAvAM krushe nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmaNA jiVAmastarhyAtmikAchAro. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmA bhi rna karttavyaAni|

6 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kashchid yadi kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuShmAbhishitikShAbhAvAM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdR^ikparIkShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khriShTasya vidhiM pAlayatal| 3 yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkShA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlaghA sambhaviShyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakShyati| 6 yo janO dharmmopadesham labhate sa upadeShTAraM svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuShmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bijam upyate tena tajjAtaM shasyaM karttiShyate| 8 svasharIrArthaM yena bijam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bijam upyate tenAtmato. anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe. asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato. aklAntaustiShThadbhiraShrAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiShThati tAvat sarvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmAAn prati kiyadvR^ihat patraM likhitavAn tad yuShmA bhi rdR^ishyatAM| 12 ye shArIrikaviShaye sudR^ishyA bhavitumichChanti te yat khriShTasya krushasya kAraNAdupravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakChedagrAhiNo. api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachiRAt shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkaM tvakChedam ichChanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro. api mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khriShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR^iShTireva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAM IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasyesrAyelashcha shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko. api mAM na klishnAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chihnaNi dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdo yuShmAkaM Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiShiNaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIShTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati 2 asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| 3 asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrIShTenAsmabhyam sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| 4 vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilaShiTAnurodhAchcha 5 yIshunA khrIShTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade. asmAn svaklyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| 6 tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR^ihItavAn, 7 vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthatA H pApakShAM labdhavantaH| 8 tasya ya IdR^isho. anugrahanidhistasmAt so. asmabhyam sarvavidhaM j nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| 9 svargapR^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrIShTe saMgraHIshyatIti hitaiShiNA 10 tena kR^ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svaklyAbhilASHasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn| 11 pUrvvaM khrIShTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate, 12 tadarthaM yaH svaklyechChAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvvaANI sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrIShTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo. adhikAriNo jAtAH| 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuShmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrIShTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevA NkitAshcha| 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena kritAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| 15 prabhau yIshau yuShmAkam vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitraLokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhamapi 16 yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM yAchAmi| 17 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svaklyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyam j nAnajanakam prakAshitAkyabodhaka nchAtmA M deyAt| 18 yuShmAkam j nAnachakShUMShi cha dIptiyuktAni kR^itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitraLokAnAM madhye tena datto. adhikAraH kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu prakAshamAnasya 19 tadlyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j nApayatu| 20 yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrIShTe prakAshayan mR^itaganaMadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, 21 adhipativapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAniha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAm Urddhve svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, (aiōn g165) 22 sarvvaANI tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA 23 sarvveShAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaishcha mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAgyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) 2 arthatA H sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu karmmakAriNam AtmA M anvavrataj| 3 teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAyA ncbehAM sAdhayantaH svasharIrasyAbhilASHAn AcharAma sarvve. anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR^itAnapryasmAn khrIShTena saha jIvitavAn yato. anugrahAd yUyaM paritrANA M prAptAH| 6 sa cha khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha| 7 ittham sa khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaShitayA bhAviyugeShu svaklyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChat| (aiōn g165) 8 yUyam anugrahAd vishvAsena paritrANA M prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnAM, 9 tat

karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shlAghitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrIShTe yIshau tena mR^iShTAshcha| 11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtlyA hastakR^itaM tvakChedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha itinAmnA khyAtA ye yUyA M tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyA M khrIShTAD bhinnA isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrIShTe yIshAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyA M khrIShTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino. abhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkR^itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhattiM bhagnavAn daNDaJ nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa luptavAMshcha| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svakiyakrushe shatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin sharIre tayo rdvaylorIshvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nishchatavAn| 17 sa chAgatya dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino. asmA Mshcha sandhe rma NgalaVArttAM j nApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakShIyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpam gamanAya sAmarthyA M prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA videshinashcha na tiShThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Ishvarasya veshmavAsinashchAdhve| 20 aparaM preritA bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyA M tasmin mUle nichiyadhwetatra cha svayaM yIshuH khrIShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena kR^itsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

3 ato heto rbhinnajAtlyAnAM yuShmAkaM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya bandI yaH so. ahaM paulo bravImi| 2 yuShmadartham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdR^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manyel| 3 arthatA pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA likhitam tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM j nApito. abhavaM| 4 ato yuShmAbhistat paThitvA khrIShTamatadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama j nAnaM kIdR^ishaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeShu mAnavasantAnastaM j nApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitraN preritAn bhaviShyadvAdinashcha pratyAtmanA prakAshito. abhavat; 6 arthatA Ishvarasya shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako. abhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrIShTena bhinnajAtlyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekasharIrA ekasyAH pratij nAyA aMshinashcha bhaviShyantiti| 8 sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo. ayam adAyi yad bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrIShTasya ma NgalaVArttAM prachArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAтаH pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt tadiyaniyamaM sarvvAn j nApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yato Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa yIshunA khrIShTena sarvvAni sR^iShTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya dR^iDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame sAmarthyA ncha 12 prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIshuM khrIShTamatadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn| (aiōn g165) 13 ato. ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhahhogena kAntiM yanna gachChAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuShmAkaM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapR^ithivyoH sthitA H kR^itsno vaMsho yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM jAnuni pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye| 16 tasyAtmanA yuShmAkaM AntarikapuruShasya shakte rvR^iddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrIShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkaM hR^idayeShu nivasatu| premaNi yuShmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyA M yuShmAbaHI rlabyatAM, 19 j nAnAtiriktaM khrIShTasya prema j nAyatAm Ishvarasya sampUrNavR^iddhiparyyantaM yuShmAkaM vR^iddhi rbhavatu cha| 20 asmAkaM antare yA shaktiH prakAshate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan

asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti **21** khrIShTayIshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu yugeShu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAmenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa
2 sarvvathA namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM parasparaM pramnA sahiShNutA nchAcharata| 3
praNayabandhanena chAtmana ekyA M rakShituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam ekasharIrA ekAtmA nashcha tadvad
AhvAmena yUyam ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuShmAkam ekaH prabhureko vishvAsa ekaM
majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH 6 sarvvoparistaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkam madhyavartI
chaika Ishvara Aste| 7 kintu khrIShTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho
varo. adAyil| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetR^in sa vijitya bandino. akarot| tataH
sa manujebhyo. api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa
pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitA M sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yashchAvatIrNavAn sa eva
svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvAni tena pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa eva cha kAMshchana
preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino. aparAn susaMvAdaprachArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadeshakAMshcha
niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vishvAsasyeshvaraputraShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya chaikyaM
sampUrNaM puruShartha nchArthataH khrIShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM
na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrIShTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha
pavitraIokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyaM nishchitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturIt
bhramakadhUrttatAyAshChalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa shikShAvAyunA vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA
na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premnA satyatAm AcharadbhiH sarvvaviShaye khrIShTaM
uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddhA, 16 tasmAchchaikaikasyA Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa
sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane
cha jAta premnA niShThAM labhamAnaM kR^itsnA M sharIrA M vR^iddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuShmAn
ahaM prabhunedAM bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcharata| 18
yataste svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikAThinyAchcha timirAvR^itabuddhaya
IshvarlyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti, 19 svAn chaitanyashUnyAn kR^itvA cha lobhena
sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khrIShTaM na
tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM shrutavanto yA satyA shikShA yIshuto labhyA tadanusArAt
tadlyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAchArakArI yaH purAtanapuruSho
mAyAbhilAShai rnashyati taM tyaktvA yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtankarttavyaH, 23 yo navapuruSha
IshvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa eva paridhAtavyashcha|
25 ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM
parasparam a NgapratyA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAta pApA M mA kurudhvam, ashante yuShmAkam
roShesUryyo. astaM na gachChatu| 27 aparaM shayatAne sthAnAm mA datta| 28 chorah punashchairyyaM na
karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyA yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvR^ittyA parishramaM
karotu 29 aparaM yuShmAkam vadanebhyaH ko. api kadAlApo na nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro
jAyate tAdR^ishaH prayojanIyaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuShmAkam bhavatu| 30 apara ncha yUyaM
muktidinaparryantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayA NkitA abhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA
kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyaM roShaH koShaH kalaho nindA sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkam
madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM parasparaM hitaiShiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAshcha bhavata| aparam
IshvaraH khrIShTena yadvad yuShmAkam doShAn kshamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kshamadhvaM|

5 ato yUyaM priyabAlakA iveshvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khrIShTa iva premAchAraM kuruta cha, yataH so. asmAsu prema kR^itavAn asmAkAM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM kR^itvA grAhya sugandhArthakam upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn| 3 kintu veshyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaiteShAm uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm uchitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH shleShoktishcha na bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 veshyAgAmyashauchAchArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhi chaiteShAM koShi khrIShTasya rAje. arthata Ishvarasya rAje kamapYadhiKaraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiiH samyak j nAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyena ko. api yuShmA na va nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetoranAj nAgrAhiShu lokeShvIshvarasya kopo varttate| 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA diptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dipteH santAnA iva samAcharata| 9 dipte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitAshitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe cha prakAshate| 10 prabhavet yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM| 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMshino na bhUtvA teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata| 12 yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13 yato diptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 etatkAraNaD uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mR^itebhYashchotthitiM kuru| tatkR^ite sUryyavat khrIShTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiShyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva mAcharata kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhImataM kiM tadavagatA bhavata| 18 sarvvanAshajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaishcha parasparam Alapanto manasA sArddhaM prabhUm uddishya gAyata vAdayata cha| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye. asmatprabho ylshoH khrIShTasya nAmnA tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyam IshvarAd bhItAH santa anye. apareShAM vashiBhUtA bhavata| 22 he yoShitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vasha NgatA bhavata| 23 yataH khrIShTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA sharIrasya trAtA cha bhavati tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khrIShTasya vashiBhUtA tadvat yoShidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vashata svIkarttavyA| 25 apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyaM khrIShTa iva svasvayoShitsu prIyadhvaM| 26 sa khrIShTo. api samitau prItavAn tasyAH kR^ite cha svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamanjanena tAM pariShkR^itya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitram niShkala NkA ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kR^itvA svahaste samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruShasyochitaM, yena svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko. api kadApi na svakIyAM tanum R^itlyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha| khrIShTo. api samitiM prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya sharIrasyA NgAni mAMsAsthIni cha bhavAmaH| 31 etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkShyati tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH| 32 etannigUDhavAkyA M gurutaraM mayA cha khrIShTasamiti adhi tad uchyate| 33 ataeva yuShmAkaM ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yataAM|

6 he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhUm uddishya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtara ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratij nAyuktaH prathamo vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANA M deshe cha dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyati| 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roShayata kintu prabho rvinItyAdeshAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khrIShTAm uddishya sabhayAH kampAnvitAshcha bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata| 6 dR^iShTigocharIyaparicharyayA mAnuShebhyo rochitum mA yatadhvaM kintu khrIShTasya dAsA iva niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmaM kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmaM kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata

iti jAnita cha| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcharaNaM kriyatAM
 yashcha kasyApi pakShapAtaM na karoti yuShmAkamapi tAdR^isha ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti j nAyatAM|
 10 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyaM
 yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM shaknutha tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12 yataH
 kevalam raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartR^itvaparAkramayuktaistimirAgyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH
 svargodbhavai rduShTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yayA
 saMkule dine. avasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dR^iDhAH sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM
 gR^ihlIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena kaTiM baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya
 15 shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiShThata| 16 yena cha duShTAtmano.
 agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM
 dhArayata| 17 shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga ncheshvarasya vAkyA M dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamaye
 sarvvayAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dR^iDhAkA NkShayA
 jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitraIlokAnAM kR^ite sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 aha ncha yasya susaMvAdasya
 shR^i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto. asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena prachArayituM yathA shaknuyAM 20
 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyaprachArAya vaktR^itA yat mahyaM diyate
 tadarthaM mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA kriyate tat
 sarvvam yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha tukhiko
 yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuShmAkaM manAMsi cha yat
 sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM taM preShitavAna| 23 aparam IshvaraH
 prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha sarvvebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM prema cha deyAt| 24 ye
 kechit prabhau yIshukhrIShTe. akShayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH

1 paulatiMathinAmAnau yIshukhrIShTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrIShTayIshoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyaM prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuShmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad **5** yuShmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karmaM karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata ityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste| **7** yuShmAAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato. ahaM kArAvasthAyAM prayuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmAnyakaraNe cha yuShmAAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahR^idaye dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrIShTayIshoH snehavat snehena yuShmAAn kIdR^ishaM kA NkShAmi tadadhIshvaro mama sAkShi vidyate| **9** mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuShmAkaM prema nityaM vR^iddhiM gatvA **10** jnAnasya vishiShTAAnAM parIkShikAyAshcha sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khrIShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khrIShTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyaM dlyatAm iti| **12** he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vR^iddhireva jAtA tad yuShmAAn j nApayituM kAmaye. ahaM| **13** aparam ahaM khrIShTasya kR^ite baddho. asmIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat, **14** prabhusambandhIyA aneke bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM kathAM prachArayanti| **15** kecid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichcha sadbhAvAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti; **16** ye virodhAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyIni karttum ichChanti| **17** ye cha premNA ghoShayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmAnyakaraNe. ahaM niyukto. asmIti j nAtvA tat kurvvanti| **18** kiM bhuna? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khrIShTasya ghoShANA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha| **19** yuShmAkaM prArthanayA yIshukhrIShTasyAtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi| **20** tatra cha mamAkA NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati phalato. ahaM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvat idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharIreNa khrIShTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate| **21** yato mama jIvanaM khrIShTAya maraNa ncha lAbhAya| **22** kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmaMphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate| **23** dvAbhyAm aham sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrIShTena sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilASho bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| **24** kintu dehe mamaAvasthityA yuShmAkaM adhikaprayojanaM| **25** aham avasthAsye yuShmAAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAkaM vR^iddhyAnanda janishyete tadahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi| **26** tena cha matto. arthato yuShmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyAM khrIShTena yIshunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| **27** yUyAM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrIShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AchAraM kurudhvAM yato. ahaM yuShmAAn upAgatya sAkShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan yuShmAkaM yAM vArtAM shrotum ichChAmi seyaM yUyAM ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasA susaMvAdasambandhIyavishvAsasya pakShe yataadhve, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkullkriyadhva iti| **28** tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNAM yuShmAka ncheshvaradattaM paritrAnasya lakShaNAM bhaviShyati| **29** yato yena yuShmAAbhiH khrIShTe kevalavishvAsA kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho. api sahyate tAdR^isho varaH khrIShTasyAnurodhAd yuShmAAbhiH prApi, **30** tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAAbhiradarshi sAmprataM shrUyate cha tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkaM api bhavati|

2 khriShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM
kAchid anukampA kR^ipA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUravanta **2** ekabhAvA ekapremANA
ekamanasa ekacheShTAshcha bhavata| **3** virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA
svebhyo. aparAn vishiShTAan manyadhvaM| **4** kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTAmAnAH parahitAyApi
cheShTadhvaM| **5** khriShTasya yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvO yuShmAkam api tAdR^isho bhavatu| **6**
sa IshvararUpI san svaklyAm IshvaratulyatAM shlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, **7** kintu svaM shUnyaM
kR^itvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR^itiM lebhe cha| **8** itthAM naramUrttim Ashritya namratAM svIkR^itya
mR^ityorarthataH krushlyamR^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhI babhUva| **9** tatkAraNaD Ishvaro. api taM
sarvvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, **10** tatatasmai
yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, **11** tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha
yIshukhriShTaH prabhurutti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM| **12** ato he priyatamAH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA
kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenA
nAM gR^ihItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| **13** yata Ishvara eva svaklyAnurodhAd
yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha vidadhAti| **14** yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM
kurvvanto. anindanlyAakuTilA **15** Ishvarasya niShkala NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA
ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata, **16** yatastShAM madhye yUyaM jlvanavAkyA M dhArayanto jagato
dlpakA iva dlpyadhvE yuShmAbhistathA kR^ite mama yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM
khriShTasya dine shlAghAM karttuM shakShyAmi| **17** yuShmAkaM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya
cha yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkam AnandasAMshi
bhavAmi cha| **18** tadvad yUyamApYAnandata madlyAnandasAMshino bhavata cha| **19** yuShmAkam
avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuvAM tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpA
preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve| **20** yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkaM hitaM chintayati tAdR^isha
ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api mama sannidhau nAsti| **21** yato. apare sarvve yIshoH khriShTasya viShayAn
na chintayanta AtmaviShayAn chintayanti| **22** kintu tasya parlkShitatvaM yuShmAbhi rj nAyate yataH
putro yAdR^ik pituH sahakAri bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyyAyAM sa mama sahakAri jAtaH|
23 ataaeva mama bhAvidashAM j nAtvA tatkShaNaT tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM kurvve **24** svayam
ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpA gamiShyAmItiAshAM prabhunA kurvve| **25** aparaM ya ipAphradIti mama
bhrAtA karMMayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyashcha yuShmAkaM dUto madlyopakArAya pratnidhishchAsti
yuShmatsamIpE tasya preShaNam Avashyakam amanye| **26** yataH sa yuShmAn sarvvAn akA NkShata
yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArtAshrAvIti buddhvA paryayashochachcha| **27** sa plDayA mR^itakalpo. abhavaditi
satyaM kintvIshvarastaM dayitavAn mama cha duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM
kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| **28** ataaeva yUyaM taM viloka yat punarAnandeta mamApi
duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreShayaM| **29** ato yUyaM prabho kR^ite
sampUrNenAnandena taM gR^ihiIta tAdR^ishAn lokAMshchAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM| **30** yato mama sevane
yuShmAkaM truTiM pUravituM sa prANAn paNIkR^itya khriShTasya kAryyArthaM mR^itaprAye. abhavat|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vacho lekhanaM mama
kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha bhramanAshakaM bhavati| **2** yUyaM kukkurebhyA sAvadhAnA
bhavata duShkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyashcha sAvadhAnA bhavata| **3**
vayameva Chinnatvacho lokA yato vayam AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khriShTena yIshunA shlAghAmahe
sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| **4** kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate,
kashchid yadi sharIreNa pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM
kAraNaM vidyate| **5** yato. aham aShTamatadivase tvakChedaprApta isrAyelvaMshIyo binyAmInagoShThIya

ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto
 labhye puNye chAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrIShTasyAnurodhAt
 kShatim amanye| 8 ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrIShTasya ylsho rj nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA
 tat sarvvaM kShatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khrIShTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNya ncha
 na dhArayan kintu khrIShTe vishvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA diyate
 tadeva dhArayan yat khrIShTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM svIkR^itya tAni
 sarvvANyavakarAniva manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khrIShTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM
 bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItvA 11 yena kenachit prakAreNa mR^itAnAM
 punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu
 yadartham ahaM khrIShTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na
 manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pashchAt sthitAni tAni vismR^ityAham agrasthitAnyuddishya 14
 pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati dhAvan khrIShTayIshunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IshvarAt jetR^ipaNaM
 prAptuM cheShTe| 15 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana
 viShayam adhi yuShmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi yuShmAkaM prati prakAshayiShyati|
 16 kintu vaseM yadyad avagatA AsmastastrAsmAhhireko vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya ncha|
 17 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vase ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya nidarshanavarUpA
 bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18 yato. aneke vipathe charanti te cha khrIShTasya
 krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate| 19 teShAM
 sheShadashA sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajjA cha shlAghA pR^ithivY ncha lagnaM manaH| 20
 kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhU M ylshukhRIShTaM
 vaseM pratIkShAmahe| 21 sa cha yayA shaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vashIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkaM
 adhamaM sharIraM rUpAntarIkR^itya svakiyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati|

4 he madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhIShTatamA bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyaM
 itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM
 prArthayet| 3 he mama satya sahakAriN tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etaylorupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataste
 kIlminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdaprachAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parishramam
 akurvvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM nAmAni cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyaM prabhau
 sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyaM Anandata| 5 yuShmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM,
 prabhUH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyaM kimapi na chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyA
 nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthaniyam IshvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kR^ita IshvarIyA yA shAntiH
 sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkaM chittAni manAMsi cha khrIShTe ylshau rakShiShyati| 8 he
 bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena
 kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvAM| 9 yUyaM
 mAM dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto gR^ihItvantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka
 Ishvaro yuShmAAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuShmAkaM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu
 karmmadvAraM na prAnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdo. ajAyata| 11
 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoShTum
 ashikShayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM shaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM shaknomi sarvvathA
 sarvvaviShayeShu vinIto. ahaM prachuratAM kShudhA ncha dhanaM dainya nchAvagato. asmi| 13 mama
 shaktidAyakena khrIShTena sarvvameva mayA shakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuShmAAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya
 mAm upakR^itya satkarmmAkAri| 15 he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt
 pratiShThe tada kevalAn yuShmAAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko. api sambandho

nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuShmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preShitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye tannahi kintu yuShmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mR^igaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya grAhyaM tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasyarUpaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihltvAhaM paritR^ipto. asmi| 19 mameshvaro. api khrIShTena ylshunA svaklyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyaM sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM yuShmabhyam deyAt| 20 asmAkaM pituriShvarasya dhanyavAdo. anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM ylshukhrIShTasyaikaikam pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama sa NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvate| 22 sarvve pavitralokA visheShataH kaisarasya parijanA yuShmAn namaskurvate| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

kalasinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vishvastAn khrIShTAshritabhrAtR^in prati patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkAM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| 3 khrIShTe yIshau yuShmAkAM vishvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnashcha vArTTAM shrutvA 4 vayaM sadA yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuShmAkAM bhAvisampadaH kAraNaT svakIyaprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tATam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| 5 yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArTTAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA j nApitAH 6 sA yadvat kR^isnaM jagad abhigachChati tadvat yuShmAn apyabhyagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam ArabhyeshvarasyAnugrahasya vArTTAM shrutvA satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhyA yuShmAkAM madhye. api phalati varddhate cha| 7 asmAkAM priyaH sahadAso yuShmAkAM kR^ite cha khrIShTasya vishvastaparichArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM 8 yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuShmAkAM prema j nApitavAn| 9 vayaM yad dinam ArabhyA tAM vArTTAM shrutavantastadArabhyA nirantaraM yuShmAkAM kR^ite prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta, 10 prabho ryogaM sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata Ishvaraj nAne vardhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, 11 yatha cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA shaktYA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikShA nchAcharituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishena pUrNabalaNa yad balavanto bhaveta, 12 yashcha pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshityAyAsmAn yogyAn kR^itavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAchAmahe| 13 yataH so. asmAn timirasya kartTR^itvAd uddhR^itya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| 14 tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthatA pApamochanaM prAptavantaH| 15 sa chAdR^ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrtiH kR^itsnAyAH sR^iShTerAdikarttA cha| 16 yataH sarvvameva tena sasR^ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dR^ishyAdR^ishyAni vastUni sarvvANI tenaiva tasmai cha sasR^ijire| 17 sa sarvveShAm AdiH sarvveShAM sthitiKarakashcha| 18 sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrrddhA ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR^itAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito. agrashcha| 19 yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM 20 krushe pAtitenA tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANI svena saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe| 21 pUrvvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalasharIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn| 22 yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niShkala NkAn anindanIyAMshcha yuShmAn sthApayitum ichChati| 23 kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam, AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye cha ghuShyamANo yaH susaMvAdo yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM| 24 tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH parichArako yo. ahaM paulaH so. aham idAnIM Anandena yuShmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrIShTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho. apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR^ite svasharIre pUrayAmi cha| 25 yata Ishvarasya mantraNayA yuShmadarthaM IshvarIyAkyasya prachArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH parichArako. abhavaM| 26 tat nigUDhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugeShu pUrvvapuruShebhyA prachChannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAshyata| (aiōn g165) 27 yato bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyA M kIdR^iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j nApayitum Ishvaro. abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavartti khrIShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha| 28 tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavAM siddhIbhUtaM khrIShTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavAM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavAM upadishAmaH| 29 etadarthaM tasya yA shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamAnaH shrAbhyAmi|

2 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhRAtR^iNA ncha kR^ite yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na dR^iShTavantasteShAM kR^ite mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuShmA j nApayitum ichChAmi| **2** phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhoga premnA saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturIshvarasya khriShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuvurityarthamahaM yate| **3** yato vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khriShTe guptAH santi| **4** ko. api yuShmA vinayavAkyena yanna va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| **5** yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre. avarttamAne. api mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM surItiM khriShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR^iShTvAham AnandAmi| **6** ato yUyaM prabhU M yIshukhriShTaM yAdR^ig gR^ihItavantastAdR^ik tam anucharata| **7** tasmin baddhamUlaH sthApitAshcha bhavata yA cha shikShA yuShmAAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vishvAse sustirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| **8** sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtashchotpanna khriShTasya vipakShA yA darshanavidyA mithyApratAraNA cha tayA ko. api yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu| **9** yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnA pUrNatA mUrTTimati khriShTe vasati| **10** yUya ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, **11** tena cha yUyam ahastakR^itavakChedanArthato yena shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khriShTasya tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA **12** majjane cha tena sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR^itAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayituriShvarasya shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| **13** sa cha yuShmA aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR^itAn dR^iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuShmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShmitavAn, **14** yachcha daNDaJ nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe baddhvA dUrIkR^itavAMshcha| **15** ki ncha tena rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAni nistejAMsi kR^itvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhataY sarvveShAM dR^iShTigochare hrepitavAn| **16** ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu sarvveShu yuShmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR^ihIltA| **17** yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpaNi kintu satyA mUrttiH khriShTaH| **18** apara ncha namratA svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR^isham iShTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakiyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudhA garvitaH san **19** sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR^itaM saMyukta ncha kR^itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata iShvariayavR^iddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnita| **20** yadi yUyaM khriShTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mR^itA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhogenA kShayaM gantavyaM **21** tAni mA spR^isha mA bhuMkShva mA gR^ihANeti mAnavairAdiShTAn shikShitAMshcha vidhIn **22** Acharanto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? **23** te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktYA namratayA sharIrkleshanena cha j nAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te. agaNyAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha santi|

3 yadi yUyaM khriShTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khriShTa iShvarasya dakShiNapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viShayAn cheShTadhvaM| **2** pArthivaviShayeShu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviShayeShu yatadhvaM| **3** yato yUyaM mR^itavanto yuShmAkaM jIvita ncha khriShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti| **4** asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khriShTo yada prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavena prakAshiShyadhve| **5** ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo lobhashchaitAni rpAthavapurushasyA NgAni yuShmAAbhi rnihanyantAM| **6** yata etebhyaH karmmabhya Aj nAla Nghino lokAn pratishvarasya krodro varttate| **7** pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcharata; **8** kintvidAnIM krodro roSho jihiMsishA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvA M| **9** yUyaM parasparaM mR^iShAkathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurushaM tyaktavantaH **10** svasraShTuH pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR^itaM navInapurushaM parihitavantashcha| **11** tena

cha yihUdibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho rmlechChaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khrIShTa evAste| 12 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha paridhaddhvAM| 13 yUyam ekaikasyAcharaNAM sahadhvAM yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doShAM sa kShamatAM, khrIShTo yuShmAkaM doShAn yadvad kShamitAvAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvAM| 14 visheShataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin sharIre samAhUtA abhavata seshvarIyA shAnti ryuShmAkaM manAMsyadhitishThatu yUya ncha kR^itaj nA bhavata| 16 khrIShTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare nivamatu, yUya ncha gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasa NkIrttanaishcha parasparam Adishata prabodhayata cha, anugR^ihltatvAt prabhUM uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata cha| 17 vAchA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIsho rnAmnA kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata cha| 18 he yoShitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhavet rochate| 19 he svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvAM tAH prati paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvAM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH, yuShmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roShayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaya aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata dR^iShTigocharIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rochituM mA yatadhvAM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtYA kAryyaM kurudhvAM| 23 yachcha kurudhve tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhUM uddishya praphullamanasA kurudhvAM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrIShTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kashcid anuchitaM karmma karoti satasyAnuchitakarmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko. api pakShapAto na bhaviShyati|

4 apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNAM kurudhvAM yuShmAkaM apye. adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvAM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiShThata cha| 3 prArthanAkAle mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvAM, 4 phalataH khrIShTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNaD ahaM baddho. abhavaM tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvAM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyaM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j nAnAchAraM kurudhvAM| 6 yuShmAkaM AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuShmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama ya dashAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vishvasanIyA parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 8 sa yad yuShmAkaM dashAM jAnIyAt yuShmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayechcha tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onIshimanAmAna ncha yuShmaddeshIyAM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaraM preShitAvAn tau yuShmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j nApayiShyataH| 10 AriShTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAgineyo mArko yuShTanAmnA vikhyAto yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpam upatiShThe tarhi yuShmAbhi rgR^ihyatAM| 11 kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo. abhavan| 12 khrIShTasya dAso yo yuShmaddeshIyA ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayati yUya ncheshvarasya sarvvasmin mano. abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNaShcha bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuShmAkaM kR^ite yatate| 13 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnA ncha bhrAtR^iNAM hitAya so. atIva cheShTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkShI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM namaskurvvAte| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthAn bhrAtR^in numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayata| 16 aparaM yuShmatsannidhau patrasyAya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta

tathA cheShTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya
sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi yUyaM mama
bandhanaM smarata| yuShmAn pratyanugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn pratyAnugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkAM kR^ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkAM nAmochchArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAkAM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH pratyAshayA cha yA titikShA jAyate **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmashcha| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNAbhiruchitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5** yato. asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAhena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu yuShmAkAM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR^ishA abhavAma tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| **6** yUyamapi bahukleshabhogenA pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyA M gR^ihltvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino. abhavata| **7** tena mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyA M teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanavarUpA jaTAH| **8** yato yuShmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvAnyA mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkAM yo vishvAsastasya vArttaM sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM| **9** yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR^ishaM praveshaM prAptA yUyA ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevituM **10** mR^itagaNamadhyAchcha tenothApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkShitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti|

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye. asmAkaM pravesho niShphalo na jAta iti yUyA M svayaM jAnItha| **2** aparaM yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo. api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma| **3** yato. asmAkAM Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati| **4** kintvIshvareNAsmAn parIkShya vishvasanIyAn mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo. asmAsu samArpyata tadvat vayaM mAnebhyo na rurochiShamANA kintvasmadantaHkaranAnAM parIkShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAShAmahe| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyA M jAnItha kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAChChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShi vidyate| **6** vayaM khrIShTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnevAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi| **7** yathA kAchinmA tA svakiyashishUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn kA NkShamANA **8** yuShmabhyA M kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyalaShAma, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANYabhavata| **9** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM shramaH kleshashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryyyate yuShmAkAM ko. api yad bhArgrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhyA Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma| **10** apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kIdR^ik pavitravayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo. abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUyA ncha sAkShiNa Adhve| **11** apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvat vayaM yuShmAkAM ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha, **12** ya IshvaraH svlyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNaya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyA M jAnItha| **13** yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutuM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyA M na mattveshvarasya vAkyA M mattvA gR^ihltavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya vAkyam iti satyA M vishvAsinAM yuShmAkAM madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha| **14** he bhrAtaraH, khrIShTAshritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyA M tAsAm anukAriNo. abhavata,

tadbhuktA lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhya stadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15 te yihUdIyAH prabhUM yishuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavanto. asmAn dUrIkR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM vipakShA bhavanti cha; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtIyaloAnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShaNAd asmAn pratiShedhanti chetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuShmatto. asmAkaM vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum atyAkA NkShayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakR^itvo vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilASho. abhavat kintu shayatAno. asmAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato. asmAkaM kA pratyAshA ko vAnandaH kiM vA shlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? 20 yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

3 ato. ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khriShTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNa ncchesvaraSyA parichArakaM tImathiyaM yuShmatsamIpam apreShayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakiyadharmaMadhi samAshvA SyantA nceti tam AdishaM| 4 vayametAdR^ishe kleshe niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnitha, yato. asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpE sthitikAle. api yuShmA abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnitha| 5 tasmAt parIkShakeNa yuShmA su parIkShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAshaknuvaM tadA yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam apreShayaM| 6 kintvadhuN A tImathiyO yuShmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yuShmA smarAmastathA yUyamapyaSmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum AkA NkShadhve cheti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmA nadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhAnyadhi yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyanena vayam adhunA jIvAmaH| 9 vaya ncAsmadlyeshvaraSyA sAkShAd yuShmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphullA bhavAmastasya kR^itsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM shakShyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuShmAkaM vadanAni draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR^ishaM varaM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM prema yuShmA prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalam kriyatA ncha| 13 aparamaSmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitraIokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadA yUyaM yathA SmAkaM tAtasyeshvaraSyA sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoShA bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM manAmSi sthirIkriyantAM|

4 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmA bhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadaDhyasmatto yA shikShA labdhA tadanuSArAt punaratishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmA vinlyAdishAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR^ishIrlAj nA yuShmA su samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnitha| 3 IshvarasyAyam abhilASho yad yuShmAkaM pavitraT bhavet, yUyaM vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata| 4 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH svakiyA M prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAya ncha rakShatu, 5 ye cha bhinnajAtIyA lokA IshvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viShaye ko. apyatyAchAri bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na va ncHayatu yato. asmAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramAnIkR^ita ncha tathaiva prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM karmaNaM samuchitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Ishvaro. asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR^ihiAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakiyAtmA yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmA prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM

premakaraNAyeshvarashikShitA lokA Adhve| 10 kR^itsne mAkidaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn
 sarvvAn prati yuShmAbhistat prema prakAshyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe
 yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare
 yuShmAkam AcharaNaM yat manoramyA bhavet kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkam yanna
 bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyaM asmatto yAdR^isham AdeshaM prAptavantastAdR^isham nirvirodhAchAraM
 karttuM svsvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he
 bhrAtaraH nirAshA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna shchedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi
 yuShmAkam aj nAnatA mayA nAbhilaShyate| 14 yIshu rmR^itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM
 vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn mahAnidrAptAn lokAnapIshvaro. avashyaM tena sArddham
 AneShyati| 15 yato. ahaM prabho rvAkyena yuShmAn idaM j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH
 prabhorAgamanA yAvat jIvanto. avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; 16
 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochchaiH shabdeneshvarIyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM
 svargAd avarokShyati tena khriShTAshritA mR^italokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM
 madhye ye jIvanto. avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabho sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena
 hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyaM etAbhiH kathAbhiH
 parasparaM sAntvayata|

5 he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM, 2 yato
 rAtrau yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha| 3
 shAnti rnirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnAvA vadiShyanti tadA prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm
 upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH,
 yUyaM andhakAreNAvR^itA na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve
 yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyAshcha santAnA bhavatha vayaM nishAvaMshAstimiravaMshA vA na bhavAmaH|
 6 ato. apare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha
 bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti|
 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMshA bhavAmaH; ato. asmAbhi rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi
 cha paritrANAShArUpaM shirastraM paridhAya sachetanai rhavitavyaM| 9 yata Ishvaro. asmAn krodhe
 na niyujujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIshTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgatA
 vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so. asmAkaM kR^ite prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva
 yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirikurudhva ncha| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkam
 madhye ye janAH parishramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn adhitiShThantyupadishanti cha tAn
 yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA cha premnA tAn atIvAdR^iyadhvamiti mama prArthanA,
 yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM avihitAchAriNo
 lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo
 bhavata cha| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya phalam aniShTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM
 sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMshcha prati nityaM hitAchAriNo bhavata| 16
 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviShaye kR^itaj natAM svikurudhvaM
 yata etadeva khriShTayIshunA yuShmAn prati prakAshitam IshvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAmaN na
 nirvvApayata| 20 IshvarIyAdeshaM nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvAni parIkShya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata| 22
 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUrA M tiShThata| 23 shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn
 sampUrNatvena pavitran karoti, aparam asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuShmAkam
 AtmAmaH prANAH sharIrAni cha nikhilAni nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM| 24 yo yuShmAn Ahvayati sa
 vishvasanlyo. ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati| 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 26

pavitrachumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtR[^]in prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveShAM pavitrANAM
bhrAtR[^]iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn shapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM
prabho ryIshukhriShTasyAnugrate yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

2 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastimathiyashchetinAmAno vayam asmadIyatAtam IshvaraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTa nchAshritAM thiShalanIkInAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| 2 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| 3 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ite sarvvadA yathAyogyaM Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkaM vishvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema cha bahuphalam bhavati| 4 tasmAd yuShmAbaH ryAvanta upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dheryyaM yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatkAraNAd vayam IshvarIyasamitiShu yuShmAbaH shlAghAmahe| 5 tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvam tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha| 6 yataH svaklyavargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkaM kleshakebhyaH kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha| 7 klisyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyaM shAntidAnam IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; 8 tadAnIm IshvarAnabhij nebhyo. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyaH yashcha lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samuchitaM phalaM yIshunA dAsyate; 9 te cha prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (αιōnios g166) 10 kintu tasmin dine svaklyapavitralokeShu virAjitum yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvAn vishvAsilokAn vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato. asmAkaM pramANe yuShmAbaH rvishvAso. akAri| 11 ato. asmAkam Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya shubhaphalaM vishvAsasya guNa ncha parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuShmannimittaM kriyate, 12 yatastathA satyasmAkam Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmno gauravaM yuShmAso yuShmAkaMapi gauravaM tasmin prakAshiShyate|

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe. asmAkaM saMsthiti nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, 2 prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAchA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata| 3 kenApi prakAreNa ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, 4 yashcha jano vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastushchonnaMsaye svam Ishvaramiva darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapurSheNodetavyaM| 5 yadAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamit yUyaM kiM na smaratha? 6 sAmprataM sa yena nivAryyate tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| 7 vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so. adyApi dUrIkR^ito nAbhavat| 8 tasmin dUrIkR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiShyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAshayiShyati cha| 9 shayatAnasya shaktiprakAshanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramikA AshcharyyakriyA lakShaNAyadharmamajAtA sarvvavidhapratAraNA cha tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati; 10 yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmaMasyAnurAgaM na gR^ihItavantastasmAt kAraNAd 11 IshvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te mR^iShAvAkye vishvastiShyanti| 12 yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmaM na vishvassyAdharmaMeNa tuShyanti taiH sarvVai rdaNDabhaJanaI rbhavitavyaM| 13 he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ita Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmaM vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM yuShmAn varItavAn 14 tadartha nchAsmAbhi rghoShitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tejaso. adhikAriNaH kariShyati| 15 ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM shikShAM labdhavantastAM kR^itsnAM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthirA

bhavata] 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastAta IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn
nityA ncha sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAshA ncha yuShmabhyaM dattavAn (aiōnios g166) 17 sa svayaM
yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirIkarotu cha|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthatayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyA M yuShmAkaM
madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrapi pracharet mAnyA ncha bhavet; 2 yachcha vayam avivechakebhyo
duShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuvAma yataH sarvveShAM vishvAso na bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu
rvishvAshaH sa eva yuShmAn sthirlkariShyati duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati cha| 4 yUyam asmAbhi ryad
AdishyadhvE tat kurutha kariShyatha cheti vishvAso yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate| 5 Ishvarasya
premni khriShTasya sahiShNutAyA ncha prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| 6 he
bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vayaM yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAbaH
ryA shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAtA yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyA M tasmAt pR^ithag
bhavata] 7 yato vayaM yuShmAbaH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyA M svayaM jAnItha| yuShmAkaM madhye
vayam avihitAchAriNo nAbhavAma, 8 vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko. api yad asmAbaH
rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma| 9 atrAsmAkaM
adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNAya yuShmAn dR^iShTAntaM darshayitum ichChantastad
akurmma| 10 yato yena kAryyam na kriyate tenAhAro. api na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuShmatsamIpA upasthitikAle.
api yuShmAn AdishAma| 11 yuShmanmadhye. avihitAchAriNaH ke. api janA vidyante te cha kAryyam
akurvvanta Alasyam AcharantiyasmAbhiH shrUyate| 12 tAdR^ishAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
nAmnA vayam idam AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha, te shAntabhaAvena kAryyam kurvvantaH svaklyamannaM
bhu njatAM| 13 aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyA M sadAcharaNe na kIamyata| 14 yadi cha kashchidetatpatre
likhitAm asmAkaM Aj nAM na gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyA M taM mAnuShaM lakShayata tasya saMsargAM tyajata
cha tena sa trapiShyate| 15 kintu taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva chetayata| 16 shAntidAtA
prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuShmabhyaM shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sa NgI
bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra eSha paulasya mama kareNa likhito. abhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama chihnam
etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate| 18 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu
bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyaH

1 asmAkaM trANakartturIshvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAj nAnusArato yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati|
2 asmAkaM tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkiDaniyAdeshe mama gamanakAle tvam iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA na grahltavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam **4** iti kAMshchit lokAn yad upadisheretat mayAdiShTo. abhavaH, yataH sarvvairetaI rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate| **5** upadeshasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM prema| **6** kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino. abhavan, **7** yad bhAShante yachcha nishchinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTAro bhavitum ichChanti| **8** sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gR^ihyate tarhyuttAM bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko. avAdhyo duShTaH pApiShTho. apavitro. ashuchiH pitR^ihantA mAtR^ihantA narahantA **10** veshyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuShyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAshapathakArI cha sarvveShAmeteShAM viruddhA, **11** tathA sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA j nAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM shaktidAtA yo. asmAkaM prabhuH khriShTayIshustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo. amanye parichArakatve nyayujye cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA kR^itamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito. abhavaM| **14** aparaM khriShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhyaM sahito. asmatprabhoranugraho. atIva prachuro. abhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM khriShTo yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo. abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsanlyA sarvvai grahaNlyA cha| **16** teShAM pApinAM madhye. ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnavA anantajIvanaprAptyartham tasmin vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR^iShTante mayi prathame yIshunA khriShTena svakiyA kR^itsnA chirasaHiShNutA yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (*aiōnios g166*) **17** anAdirakShayo. adR^ishyo rAjA yo. advitIyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (*aiōn g165*) **18** he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviShyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi **19** vishvAsaM satsaMveda ncha dhArayasi chaI anayoH parityAgAt keShA nchid vishvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| **20** huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM shikShete tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

2 mama prathama Adesho. ayaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH, **2** sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM kR^ite visheShato vayaM yat shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cheshcharabhaktiM vinItatva nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nR^ipatInAm uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR^ite te karttavyAH| **3** yato. asmAkaM tArakasyeshvarasya sAkShAt tadevottamaM grAhyA ncha bhavati, **4** sa sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyaj nAnaprti nchechChati| **5** yata eko. advitIya Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko. advitIyo madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khriShTo yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAshitavyaM, **7** tadghoShayitA dUto vishvAse satyadharmaM cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadeshakashchAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khriShTasya nAmnA yathAtathyA vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi| **8** ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyo. api salajjAH saMyatamanasashcha satyo yogyamAchChAdanaM paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMsKAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparichChadaishchAtmabhUShaNAM na kurvvatyaH **10** svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM

yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUShaNAM kurvvatAM] 11 nArI sampUrNavinitatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM| 12 nAryAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 14 ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAchAriNI babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse premni pavitrAyAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrAnAM prApsyati|

3 yadi kashcid adhyakShapadam AkA NkShate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2 ato. adhyakSheNAninditenakasyA yoShito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasA sabhyenAtithisevakena shikShaNe nipiNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR^idubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAm uttamashAsakena pUrNavinIttvAd vashyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn shAsituM yo na shaknoti teneshvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate? 6 aparaM sa garvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa na bhavitavyaM| 7 yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat parichArakairapi vinItai rdvividhAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne. anAsaktai rnirlobhaishcha bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya nigUDhavAkyA M dhAtivya ncha| 10 agre teShAM parIkShA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te paricharyyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yoShidbhiraPI vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM| 12 parichArakA ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnA ncha sushAsanaM kuryushcha| 13 yataH sA paricharyyA yai rhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti cha| 14 tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye shIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate| 15 yadi vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gR^ihe. arthataH satyadharmaM stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kIdR^isha AchAraH karttavyastat j nAtuM shakShyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvavslkR^itam Ishvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita AtmanA sapuNyIlkR^ito dUtaIH sandR^iShTaH sarvvajAtlyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato vishvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItashcheti|

4 pavitra AtmA spaShTAM idaM vAkyAM vadati charamakAle katipayalokA vahninA NkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAnA ncha 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd bhraMshiShyante| tAni tu bhakShyAni vishvAsinAM svikR^itasatyadharmaM ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyeshvareNa sasR^ijire| 4 yata IshvareNa yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyA M bhavati, 5 yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA cha tat pavitrIbhavati| 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtR^in j nApayestarhi yIshukhrIShTasyottamH parichArako bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha tvayA gR^ihItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiShyase cha| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayoShitAmeva yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatA ncha| 8 yataH shArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIshvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratij nAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyametad vishvasanIyaM sarvai rgrahaNIya ncha vaya ncha tadarthameva shrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe cha| 10 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheShato vishvAsinAM trAtA yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vayaM vishvasAmaH| 11 tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha| 12 alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcharaNena premnA sadAtmatvena vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat tva pAThe chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva| 14 prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviShyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrAnitaM tavantaHsthe tasmin dAne shithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteShu mano niveshaya, eteShu

varttava, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye tava guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM| 16 svasmin upadeshe cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat kR^itvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM shrotR^iNA ncha paritrANaM sAdhayiShyate|

5 tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnashcha bhrAtR^iniva 2 vR^iddhAH striyashcha mAtR^iniva yuvatishcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasya| 4 kasyAshchid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratypukarttu ncha shikShantAM yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhyA ncha karma| 5 aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThantI divAnishaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsakaT sA jIvatyapi mR^itA bhavati| 7 ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadar�am etAni tvayA nidishyantAM| 8 yadi kashchit svajAtlyAn lokAn visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo. apyadhamashcha bhavati| 9 vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNaNa bhavati tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmikA bhUtvA 10 sA yat shishupoShaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTAnAm upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena cha satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprApta bhavet tadapyAvashyakaM| 11 kintu yuvati rvidhavA na gR^ihAnA yataH khriShTasya vaiparityena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham ichChanti| 12 tasmAchcha pUrvvadharmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gR^ihAd gR^ihAmaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAShante| 14 ato mamechCheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gR^ihakarmaM kurvvatA nchetthaM vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAmino jAtAH| 16 aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre. anAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyate| 17 ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyadarasya yogyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyaR^id vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchInasya viruddham abhiyogaStvAYA na gR^ihyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShAM bhartsayasa tenApareShAmapi bhIti rjaniShyate| 21 aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya manonItadivyadUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarShIH| parapApAnA nchAMshI mA bhava| svaM shuchiM raksha| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyAM na pivan ki nchin madyaM piva| 24 keShA nchit mAnavAnAM pApAni vichArAt pUrvvaM keShA nchit pashchAt prakAshante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmA Nyapi prakAshante tadanyathA sati prachCharnAni sthAtuM na shaknuvantil|

6 yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamadarayogyaM manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha nindA sambhaviShyati| 2 yeShA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtR^itvAt nAvaj neyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha bhavantIti hetoH sevanlyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya samupadisha cha| 3 yaH kashchid itarashikShAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikShA ncha na svIkarioti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha rogayuktashcha bhavati| 5 tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhpAvAdaduShTAsUyA bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAm IshvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAshcha jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo lokebhyastvaM pR^ithak tiShThA| 6 saMyatechChayA yuktA yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM| 7 etajjagatpraveshanakAle. asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle. api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti nishchitaM| 8 ataeva

khAdyAnyAchChAdanAni cha prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavituM cheShTante te parIkShAyAm unmAthe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnAvAn vinAshe narake cha majjayanti tAdR^isheShvaj nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti| 10 yato. arthaspR^ihA sarvveShAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kehid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn avidhyan| 11 he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA kShAntishchaitAnyAchara| 12 vishvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto. abhavaH, bahusAkShiNAM samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayituriShvarasya sAkShAd yashcha khriShTo yIshuH pantIyapilAtasya samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn tasya sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi| 14 IshvareNa svasamaye prakAshitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhI rakShyatAM| 15 sa IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advityasamrAT, rAj nAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, martyAnAM kenApi na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^ishyashcha| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vishvasantu sadAchAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukalA dAtArashcha bhavantu, 19 yathA cha satyaM jIvanaM pApnuystathA pAratrikAM uttamasampadaM sa nchinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM| 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

2 tImathiyaH

1 khriShTena yishunA yA jivanasya pratij nA tAmadhiShvarasyechChayA yIshoH khriShTasyaikaH preritaH paulo. ahaM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 tAta Ishvaro. asmAkAM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| 3 aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| 4 yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare. api tiShThatIti manye 5 tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darshanam AkA NkShe| 6 ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArAyAmi| 7 yata Ishvaro. asmbhyaM bhayanakam AtmAnam adattvA shaktipremasatkaratAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| 8 ataevAsmAkaM prabhumaadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvarlyashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| 9 so. asmAparitrANapAtrANI kR^itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svlyanirUpANasya prasAdasya cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn| sa prasAdaH sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khriShTena yIshunAsmabhym adAyi, (aiōnios g166) 10 kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIshoH khriShTasyAgamanena prAkAshata| khriShTo mR^ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam amaratA ncha prakAshitavAn| 11 tasya ghoShayitA dUtashchAnyajAtlyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto. asmi| 12 tasmAt kAraNAt mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato. ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn tamavagato. asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi| 13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAM AdarsharUpeNa mattAH shrutAH khriShTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya| 14 aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| 15 AshiyAdeshlyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teShAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginishcha vidyete| 16 prabhuraniShipharysa parivArAn prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAytavAn 17 mama shR^iNkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mR^igayitvA mamoddeshaM prAptavAn| 18 ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiShanagare. api sa kati prakArai rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

2 he mama putra, khriShTayIshuto yo. anugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava| 2 aparaM bahubhiH sAkShibhiH pramANikR^itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeShu parasmai shikShAdAne nipiNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya| 3 tvaM yIshukhrIshTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva| 4 yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rochituM cheShTate| 5 aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| 6 aparaM yaH kR^iShIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM| 7 mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| 8 mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMshIyaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khriShTaM smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakAraNaD ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM bhu nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiShThati| 10 khriShTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANAM jAyate tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teShAM nimittaM sarvvANYetAni sahe| (aiōnios g166) 11 aparam eShA bhArati satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi cha kleshaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe| 12 yadi vayaM tam ana NgIkurmastarhi so. asmAnapyana NgIkariShyati| 13 yadi vayaM na vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam apahnotuM na shaknoti| 14 tvametAni smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotR^iNAM bhraMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM

na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakShaM dR^iDhaM vinIyAdisha| 15 aparaM tvam Ishvarasya sAkShAt
 svaM parIkShitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipiNa ncha
 darshayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme
 varddhishyante, 17 teShA ncha vAkyA M galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teShAM madhye
 huminAyaH philItashchetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraShTau jAtau, 18 mR^itAnAM punarutthiti
 rvyatIteti vadantau keShA nchid vishvAsam utpATayatashcha| 19 tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlam achalaM
 tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudrA NkitA vidyate| yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svaklyAn sarvvamAnavAn|
 apagachChed adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khriShTanAmakR^it|| 20 kintu bR^ihanniketane kevala
 suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni cha bhAjAnAni vidyanta iti tarhi kAShThamayAni mR^iNmayAnyapi vidyante
 teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kashchid etAdR^ishebhyaH svaM
 pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryayogyaM sarvvatasatkAryAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka ncha
 bhAjanaM bhaviShyati| 22 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilAShAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vishvAsaH prema ye
 cha shuchimanobhiH prabhumi uddishya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvashchaiteShu
 tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn
 j nAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati shAntena
 shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha bhavitavyaM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena chetitavyAH| 25
 tathA kR^ite yadishvaraH satyamatasya j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26
 tarhi te yena shayatAnena nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR^itAstasya jAlAt chetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM
 shakShyanti|

3 charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samayA upasthAisyantIti jAnIhi| 2 yatastAtkAlikA lokA AtmapremiNo.
 arthapremiNa AtmashlAghino. abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranA j nAgrAhiNaH kR^itaghnA
 apavitrAH 3 prItivarjita asandheyA mR^iShApavAdino. ajitendriyAH prachaNDA bhadradveShiNo 4
 vishvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktaveshAH
 kintvasvlkR^itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti; etAdR^ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato ye
 janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilAshaishchAlitA yAH kAminyo
 7 nityaM shikShante kintu satyamatasya tattvaj nAnaM prAptuM kadAchit na shaknuvanti tA dAslvad
 vashikurvvate cha te tAdR^ishA lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam
 akurutAM tathaiva bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye. agrAhyAshchaite lokA api satyamataM prati
 vipakShAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat
 tadvat eteShAmapi mUDhatA sarvvadR^ishyA bhaviShyati| 10 mamopadeshaH shiShTatAbhiprAyo vishvAso
 rdharyyaM prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA 11 AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyA ncha mAM prati
 yadyad aghaTata yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato. asi kintu tatsarvvataH
 prabhu rmAm uddhR^itavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khriShTenA yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum
 ichChanti teShAM sarvveShAm upadravo bhaviShyati| 13 aparaM pApIshThAH khalAshcha lokA bhrAmyanto
 bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena varddhishyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad ashikShathAH, yachcha
 tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha, yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto. asi tad vetsi; 15 yAni cha
 dharmmashAstraNi khriShTe yIshau vishvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninaM karttuM shaknuvanti
 tAni tvaM shaishavakAlAd avagato. asi| 16 tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA dattaM shikShayai
 doShabodhAya shodhanAya dharmmavinasAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cheshvarasya loko nipiNaH
 sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajashcha bhavati|

4 Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khriShTaH svlyAgamanakAle svarAjaTvena jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha
 lokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare. ahaM tvAm idaM dR^iDham Aj nApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyA M

ghoShaya kAle. akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiShNutayA shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva cha| 3 yata etAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadesham asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanavishiShTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASHAt shikShakAn saMgraHIshyanti 4 satyamatAchcha shrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneShu pravarttiShyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviShaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdapraChArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena kuru cha| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kR^itavAn gantavyamArgasyaAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn| 8 sheShaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakShitaM vidyate tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiShyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AKA NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo. api dAyiShyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihiKasaMsAram ihamAno mAM parityaja thiShalanIKIM gatavAn tathA krIShki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn titashcha dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArlkaM sa NginaM kR^itvAgachCha yataH sa paricharyayA mamopakArl bhaviShyati, 12 tukhika nchAham iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn| 13 yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR^itavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH so. asmAkaM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSho jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko. api mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyan tAn prati tasya doShasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo. abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIlyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdaM shR^iNuyustathA mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato. ahaM siMhasya mukhAd uddhR^itaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiShyati cha| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priShkAm Akkilam aniShipharasya parijanAMshcha namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthalangare. atiShThat traphimashcha piDitatvAt militanagare mayA vyahiyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rliNaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvvate| 22 prabhu ryIshuH khriShTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaH

1 anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tattvaj nAnaM yashcha vishvAsa IshvarasyAbhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM (**αιōnios g166**) 2 yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH paulo. ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| 3 niShkapaTa Ishvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij nAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye cha ghoShaNayA tat prakAshitavAn| 4 mama trAturIshvarasyA j nayA cha tasya ghoShaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu| 5 tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyA n sampUraye rmadlyAdeshAchcha pratinagaraM prAchiNagaNA nyojayedadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn| 6 tasmAd yo naro. anindita ekasyA yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH| 7 yato hetoradyakSheNeshvarasya gR^ihAdyakSheNevAnindanlyena bhavitavyaM| tena svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM 8 kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, 9 upadeshe cha vishvastaM vAkyA M tena dhArityaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt tad AvashyakaM| 10 yataste bahavo. avAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| 11 teShA ncha vAgrodaH Avashyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitAni vAkyAni shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti| 12 teShAM svadeshiya eko bhaviShyadvAdI vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste. alasAshchodarabhArataH|| 13 sAkShyametat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse svasthA bhaveyu 14 ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTAntAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na niveshayeyustathAdisha| 15 shuchiInAM kR^ite sarvvANyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kR^ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH santi| 16 Ishvarasya j nAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad ana NgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAj nAgrAhiNaH sarvvatasatkarmmaNashchAyogyaAH santi|

2 yathArthasyopadeshasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM 2 visheShataH prAchInalokA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svasthA bhaveyustadvat 3 prAchInayoShito. api yathA dharmmayogym AchAraM kuryuH paranindakA bahuMadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH 4 kintu sushiKShAkAriNyA satya Ishvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatiH sushllatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasneham 5 vinItiM shuchitvaM gR^ihiNITvaM saujanyaM svAminighna nchAdisheyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| 6 tadvad yUno. api vinItaye prabodhaya| 7 tva ncha sarvvaviShaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dR^iShTAntaM darshaya shikShAyA nchAvikR^itatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM 8 nirddoSha ncha vAkyA M prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate| 9 dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviShaye tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryuH 10 kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha| yata evamprakAreNasmakaM trAturIshvarasya shikShA sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUShitavyA| 11 yato hetostrANAjanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn 12 sa chAsmA nidaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASHAMshchAna NgIkR^itya vinItatvena nyAyeneShvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (**αιōn g165**) 13 paramasukhasyAshAm arthato. asmAkaM mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkShAmahe| 14 yataH sa yathAsmA n sarvvasmAd adharmmA mochayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM

kR^ite AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| 15 etAni bhAShasva pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

3 te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAnA ncha nighnA Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha bhaveyuH 2 kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kShAntAshcha bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati cha pUrNaM mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha| 3 yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAj nAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilASHANAM sukhAnA ncha dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghR^iNitAH paraspramaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH| 4 kintvasmAkaM trAturIshvarasya yA dayA martyAnAM prati cha yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte 5 vayam AtmakR^itebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR^ipAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa chAsmAkaM trAtrA yIshukhrIShTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn| 7 itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (aiōnios g166) 8 vAkyametad vishvasanIyam ato hetorIshvare ye vishvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiShTheyustathA tAn dR^iDham Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyA phaladAni cha bhavanti| 9 mUDhebhyA prashnavAMshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva yatastA niShphalaA anarthakAshcha bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhitasustam ekavAraM dvirvvA prabodhya dUrikuru, 11 yatastAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM| 12 yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpAM preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nIkopalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArShaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA ApallushchaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM| 14 aparam asmadIyalokA yanniShphalaA na bhaveyustadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuShThAtuM shikShantAM| 15 mama sa NginaH savve tvAM namaskurvate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu prlyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

philomonaH

1 khriShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA cha priyAM sahakAriNaM philmonaM
2 priyAM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philmonasya gR^ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM
likhataH| 3 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati shAntim anugraha ncha
kriyAstAM| 4 prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati cha tava premavishvAsayo rvR^ittAntaM
nishamyAhaM 5 prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan nirantaraM mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|
6 asmA su yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrIShTaM yIshuM yat prati bhavatIti j nAnAya tava
vishvAsamUlikA dAnashIlAtA yat saphalA bhavet tadaham ichChAmi| 7 he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM
prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA cha jAtaH| 8 tvayA yat
karttavyaM tat tvAm Aj nApAyituM yadyapayahaM khrIShTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vR^iddha 9 idAnIM
yIshukhrIShTasya bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so. ahaM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye| 10 ataH
shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam onIshimam adhi tvAM vinaye| 11 sa pUrvvaM
tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama chopakArI bhavati| 12 tamevAhaM tava samIpam preShayAmi,
ato madlyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugR^ihyatAM| 13 susaMvAdasya kR^ite shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM
parichArakamiva taM svasanmidhau varttayitum aichChaM| 14 kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA
svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye| 15 ko jAnAti
kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo. abhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM tam
lpsyase (**aiōnios g166**) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyAM tava cha
shArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAchcha tato. adhikaM priyAM bhrAtaramiva| 17 ato heto ryadi mAM
sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugR^ihAna| 18 tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi
dhAryyate vA tarhi tat mameti viditvA gaNaya| 19 ahaM tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo. ahaM svahastena
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANA api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nechChAmi| 20 bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH
kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khrIShTasya kR^ite mama prANAn ApyAyaya| 21 tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya
mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato. adhikaM tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye
madarthamapi vAsagR^ihAM tvayA sajJikriyatAM yato yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpa vara ivAhaM
yuShmabhyA dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate| 23 khriShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha bandiripAphrA
24 mama sahakAriNo mArka AriShTArkho dImA lUkashcha tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| 25 asmAkaM prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAkaM AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

ibriNaH

1 purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn 2 sa etasmin sheShAkale nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn| (aiōn g165) 3 sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte cha svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kR^itvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAn| 4 divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa vishiShTanAmno. adhikAri jAtastathA tebhyo. api shreShTho jAtaH| 5 yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madlyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punashcha "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|" 6 aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitIyaputrastrya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSha eva praNamyatAM||" 7 dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn||" 8 kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDOrAjadaNDastvadlyakaH| (aiōn g165) 9 puNye prema karoShi tvaM ki nchAdharmmam R^itIyase| tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena sechanam kR^itavAn tava||" 10 punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadlyahastena kR^itaM gaganamaNDalaM| 11 ime vinaMkShyatastvantu nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM saMjariShyati vastravat| 12 sa NkochitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsl rnirantAstava vatsarAH||" 13 aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakShiNadighbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAvisha||" 14 ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM paricharyArthaM preShyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmAaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

2 ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanlyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| 2 yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyA M yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NgananAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM daNDam adlyata, 3 tarhyasmAbhistAdR^ishaM mahAparitrANam avaj nAya kathaM rakShA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato. asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH sthirkR^itaM, 4 aparaM lakShaNairadbhutakarmmabhI rvividhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH pavitrastryAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa pramANikR^itam abhUt| 5 vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtanAm adhInIkR^itamiti nahi| 6 kintu kutrApi kashchit pramANam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAvo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA| kiM vA mAvaNsantaNо yat sa Alochaye tvayA| 7 divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR^itastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaH| sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| 8 charaNAdhashcha tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vashiIkR^itaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya vashiIkR^itaM tasyAvashibhUtaM kimapi nAvashitaM kintvadhuNApi vayaM sarvvaNi tasya vashiibhUtaNi na pashyAmaH| 9 tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH ki nchin nyUnIkR^ito. abhavat taM ylshuM mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata| 10 apara ncha yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teShAM paritrANAgasarasya duHkhhabhogena siddhikaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| 11 yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpannA bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR^in vadituM na lajjate| 12 tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma bhrAtR^iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM||" 13 punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM||" punarapi, yathA, "pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAni mahyam IshvarAt|" 14 teShAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvAt so. api tadvat tadvishiShTo. abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat sa mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityunA

balahInaM kuryyAt 15 ye cha mR^ityubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayet| 16 sa dUTAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMshasyaivopakArI bhavati| 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR^iNAM sadR^ishibhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkShAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagastastena parIkShAkraNTAn upakarttuM shaknotil

3 he svargiyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkAM dharmmapratij nAyA dUto. agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo bhavati| 3 parivArachcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhiKA M gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso. ayA M bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| 4 ekaikasya niveshanasya parijAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eva| 5 mUsAshcha vakShyamANAnAM sAkShI bhR^itya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo. abhavat kintu khrIShTastasya parijAnAmadhyakSha iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShAM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijAnA bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj nAnigrahasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuShmAkAM pitarastatra matparIkShAM akurvVata| kurvvadbhi rme. anusandhAnaM tairadR^iShyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvye| 10 avAdiSham ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmaKInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no ime| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amareshvarAt nivarttako yo. avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTAntaHkaraNaM yuShmAkAM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAM samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko. api pApasya va nchanayA yat kaThorikR^ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadishata| 14 yato vayaM khrIShTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR^iDhatvam asmAbhiH sheShAM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla NganasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktAM, 16 tadanusArAd ye shrutvA tasya kathAM na gR^iHltavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa chatvAriMshadvarShAni yAvad akrudhyat? pApAM kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare. apatan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vIkShAmahe|

4 aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tishtathi tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato. asmAkAM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe. api susaMvAdaH prachArito. abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAkyA M tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan| 3 tad vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mama||" kintu tasya karmmA Ni jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vishashrAma||" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochyate, yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalAM mama||" 6 phalatastast sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantairavishvAsAt tanna praviShTam, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate. api pUrvvoktAM vAchaM dAyUda kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH||" 8 aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya

dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyata| 9 ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vishrAmastiShThati| 10 aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praviShTo jano. api svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadaivshAsodAharaNena ko. api na patatu| 12 Ishvarasya vAdo. amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd dvidhArakha NgAdapi tIkShNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichChedakArI manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAnA ncha vichArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko. api prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvvamevAnAvR^itaM prakAshita nchAste| 14 aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM praviShTa etAdR^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro yIshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako. asti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR^iDham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako. asti so. asmAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApAvinA sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parlkShitaH| 16 ataeva kR^ipAM grahituM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpAM yAmaH|

5 yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kR^ita IshvaroddeshaviShaye. arthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInA ncha dAna niyujyate| 2 sa chAj nAnAM bhrAntAnA ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhli bhavitum shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveShTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kAraNAchcha yadvat lokAnAM kR^ite tadvad AtmakR^ite. api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM| 4 sa ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAhUyate tenaiva gR^ihyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khrIShTo. api mahAyAjakatvaM grahituM svlyagauravaM svayaM na kR^itavAn, kintu "madIyatanyo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchaM yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kR^itavAn| 6 tadvad anyagIte. apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkIshedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa cha dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenA shrupAtena cha mR^ityuta uddharaNe samartha sanya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanA ncha kR^itvA tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha 8 yadyapi putro. abhavat tathApi yairaklisyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShatal| 9 itthAM siddhibhUya nijAj nAgrAhiNAM sarvveShAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo. abhavat| (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkIshedakaH shreNlbhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt shikShakA bhavitum ashakShyata tathApIshvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM punarAvashyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayojanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhpAyI sa shishurevetikAraNAt dharmmaVAKye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdR^ishAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti|

6 vayaM mR^itijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNaM hastArpaNaM mR^italokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivichArAja nA chaitihPunarbhitUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIShTaviShayakaM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) 3 Ishvarasya Anumatya cha tad asmAbhiH kAriShyate| 4 ya ekakR^itvo dIptimaya bhUtvA svargiyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano. aMshino jAtA 5 Ishvarasya suvAkyAM bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanobhirlshvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko. api na shaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR^iShTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iShTA ni shAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShaM prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakaNTakavR^ikShAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyati| 9 he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM bhAShAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhva

iti vishvasAmaH| 10 yato yuShmAbhiH pavitraIlokAnAM ya upakAro. akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro. anyAyakArI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuShmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi| 12 ataH shithila na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutayA cha pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAm anugAmino bhavata| 13 Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA shapathaM kR^itvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmnA shapante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmin IshvaraH pratij nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svlyamantraNAyA amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij nAM sthirIkR^itavAn| 18 ataeva yasmin anR^itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyAM tAdR^ishenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalaSyA prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudR^iDhA sAntvanA jAyate| 19 sA pratyAshAsmAkaM manonaukAyA achalo la Ngaro bhUtvA vichChedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviShTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIShedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako. abhavat| (aiōn g165)

7 shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatInAM mArAnat pratyAgatam
ibrAhImaM sAkShAtkR^ityAshiShaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai chebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa malkIShedak svanAmno. arthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIvanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Ishvaraputrasya sadR^ishIkR^itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati| 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayata| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo. arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svlyabhrAtR^ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathAplibrAhImo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItavAn pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditavAMshcha| 7 aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM dadAtItyatra ko. api sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM ye dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gR^ihItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI levirapiibrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM shakyate| 10 yato yadA malkIShedak tasya pitaraM sAkShAt kR^itavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levlyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshvareNa malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate| 13 apara ncha tad vAkyaM yasyoddeshyaM so. apareNa vaMshena saMyuktA. asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko. api kadApi vedyAH karmma na kR^itavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMshe. asmAkaM prabhu rjanma gR^ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM| 15 tasya spaShTaram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayajIvanayuktayA shaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato vyavasthayA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati| 19 yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR^ishI shreShThapratyAshA saMsthApyate| 20 aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste

shapathaM vinA yAjakA jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramesha idaM shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkiShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te cha bahavo yAjakA abhavan yataste mR^ityunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshvarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR^ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkAM tAdR^ishamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro. ahiMsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchikR^itashcha syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR^ite tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR^ite balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR^itvA tad ekakR^itvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthayA ye mahAyAjakA nirUpyante te daurbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so. anantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eval (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro. ayam asmAkAM etAdR^isha eko mahAyAjako. asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn 2 yachcha dUSHyaM na manujaiH kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUShyasya pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInA ncha dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM| 4 ki ncha sa yadi pR^ithiviyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR^isha yAjakA vidyante| 5 te tu svargiyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntena ChAyayA cha sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUSHyaM sAdhayitum udylate satiShvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvAni tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratiij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho. abhavat| 7 sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSho. abhaviShyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat| 8 kintu sa doShAmropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAShate pashya yasmin samaye. aham isrAyalavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmyetAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti| 9 parameshvaro. aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine. ahaM teShAM karaM dhR^itvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirkR^itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite. ahaM tAn prati chintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyalavaMshiyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hR^itpatre cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama lokA bhaviShyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM parameshvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM j nAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teShAM adharmmA nKshamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smariShyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkR^itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jIrnA ncha jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo. abhavat|

9 sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItbihiraihikapavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt| 2 yato dUSHyamekaM niramlyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavR^ikSho bhojanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt| 3 tatpashchAd dvitIyAyAstiraShkariNyA abhyantare. atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt, 4 tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDitA niyamama njUShA chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritadaNDastakShitau niyamaprasstarau, 5 tadupari cha karuNASane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAM visheShavR^ittAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteShvIdR^ik nirmmiteshu yAjakA IshvarasevAm anutiShThanato dUSHyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM pravishanti| 7 kintu dvitIyAM

koShThaM prativarSham ekakR^itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aj
 nAnakR^itapApAnA ncha nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravishyate| 8 ityanena pavitra
 AtmA yat j nApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSHyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA
 aprakAshitastiShThati| 9 tachcha dUSHyaM varttamAnasamayasya dR^iShTantaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM
 saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe. asamarthAbhiH
 10 kevalaM khAdyapeyeShu vividhamajjaneShu cha shArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni
 cha bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrIShTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata
 etatsR^iShTe rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha dUSHyeNa gatvA 12 ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA
 rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakR^itva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishyAnantakAlikAM
 muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vR^iShaChAgAnAM rudhireNa gavlbhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha
 yadyashuchilokAH shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala
 Nkabalimiva svameveshvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrIShTasya rudhireNa yuShmAkaM manAMsyamareshvarasya
 sevAyai kiM mR^ityujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na pavitrIkAriShyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya
 madhyastho. abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo. ayA M yat prathamaniyamala NganharUpapApebhyo mR^ityuNA muktau
 jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAliyasampadaH pratij nAphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo bhavati
 tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR^ityunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirlbhavati
 kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati| 18 tasmat sa pUrvvaniyamo.
 api rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA Aj nAH
 kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM ChAgAnA ncha
 rudhiraM gR^ihItvA granthe sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipya babhAShe, 20 yuShmA adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM
 nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramet| 21 tadvat sa dUSHye. api sevArthakeShu sarvvapAtreShu cha rudhiraM
 prakShiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvANI rudhireNa pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM
 vinA pApamochanaM na bhavati cha| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam
 Avashyakam AsIt kintu sAkShAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM| 24
 yataH khrIShTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTAntarUpaM hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviShTavAn
 kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTaH| 25 yathA cha
 mahAyAjakaH prativarShaM parashonitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrIShTena punaH
 punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, 26 karttavye sati jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhyA bahuvAraM tasya
 mR^ityubhoga Avashyako. abhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH
 sheShakAle prachakAshe| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA mAnuShasyaikakR^itvo maraNAM tat pashchAd vichAro
 nirUpito. asti, 28 tadvat khrIShTo. api bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije, aparaM
 dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkShante teShAM paritrANArthaM darshanaM dAsyati|

10 vyavasthA bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM ChAyAsvarUpA na cha vastUnAM mUrTTisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM
 dilyamAnaikavidhai rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNAgatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na shaknoti| 2
 yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM balInAM dAnAM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH sevAkAriShvekakR^itvaH
 pavitrIbhUteShu teShAM ko. api pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM
 pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vR^iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamochanaM na sambhavati|
 5 etatkAraNAt khrIShTena jagat pravishyedam uchyate, yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me
 nirmmitastvayA| 6 na cha tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuShyasi| 7 avAdiShaM tadaivAhaM
 pashya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA| Isha mano. abhilASHaste
 mayA sampUrayiShyate|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yeShAM dAnAM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi
 tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvaM hi na

chaiteShu pratuShyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pashya mano. abhilAShaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAkyaM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati| 10 tena mano. abhilASheNa cha vayaM yIshukhriShTasyaikakR^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt pavitrIkR^itA abhavAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni nAshayituM kadApi na shakyante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya 13 yAvat tasya shatravastasya pAdapITHaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkShamANastiShThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so. anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakShe pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmIti prathamata uktvA parameshvareNedaM kathitaM, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, 17 apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi" 18 kintu yatra pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so. asmadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jIvanayukta nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitvAn, 21 apara nccheshvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako. asmAkamasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdR^iDhavishvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato yastAm a NgIkR^itavAn sa vishvasanIyah| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparsaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayalokA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparsaM upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate| 26 satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMchChayA pApAchAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kR^ite. anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate 27 kintu vichArasya bhayAnakA pratIkShA ripunAshakAnalasya tApashchAvashiShyate| 28 yaH kashchit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisR^iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram avajAnAti yena cha pavitrIkR^ito. abhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate cha, sa kiyannmahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviShyati? 30 yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmaM sUchitaM pradadAmyaham|" punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante pareshena nijAH prajAH" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amareshvarya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnim yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukiR^ita abhavata, 33 anyatashcha tadbhoginAM samAMshino. abhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino. abhavata, yuShmAkam uttamA nityA cha sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtvA sAnandaM sarvvavasyaApaharaNam asahadhva ncha| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yeneshvaryaechChAM pAlayitvA pratij nAyAH phalaM labhadhvam tadarthaM yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na cha vilambiShyate| 38 "puNyavAn janO vishvAsena jIviShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toShaM yAsyati" 39 kintu vayaM vinAshajanikAM dharmmAt nivR^ittiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vishvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

11 vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH, adR^ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati| 2 tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Ishvarasya vAkyaNa jagantyasR^ijyanta, dR^ishTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiOn g165) 4 vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM kR^itavAn tasmachcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH san

adyApi bhAShate| 5 vishvAsena hanok yathA mR^ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha
 kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarikaraNAt pUrvvaM
 sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko. apIshvarAya rochitum na
 shaknoti yata Ishvaro. asti svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNAgatai
 rvishvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAniM yAnyadR^ishyAnyAsan tAnIshvareNAdiShTaH san noho vishvAsena
 bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakShArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn darshitavAn
 vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva cha| 8 vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya
 sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9
 vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA
 yAkUbA cha saha dUShyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IshvareNa nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM
 nagaraM pratyakShata| 11 apara ncha vishvAsena sArA vayotkrrAntA sanyapi garbhadhAraNAya shaktiM
 prApya putravatyabhadvat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM vishvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmR^itakalpAd
 ekasmAt janAd AkAshlyanakShatrANIva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikatA iva chAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire|
 13 ete sarvve pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkShya vanditvA cha, pR^ithivYAM vayaM
 videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya vishvAsena prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti
 taiH paitR^ikadesho. asmAbhiranviShyata iti prakAshyate| 15 te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariShyan
 tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkR^iShTam arthataH svargIyaM desham AkA
 NkShanti tasmAd IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAm Ishvara iti nAma gR^ihItvAn yataH sa teShAM
 kR^ite nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshAkam
 utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAkI tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM
 pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapyuthApayituM shaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa
 upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha bhAviviShayAnadhyAshiShaM dadau|
 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vishvAsena yUShaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAshiShaM dadau yaShTyA
 agrabhAge samAlambya praNaNAmA cha| 22 aparaM yUShaph charamakAle vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshIyAnAM
 misaradeshAd bahirgamanasya vAchaM jagAda nijAsthIni chAdhi samAdidesha| 23 navajAto mUsAshcha
 vishvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitR^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM paramasundaraM dR^iShTavantau
 rAjAj nA ncha na sha Nkitavantu| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA
 NgIchakAra| 25 yataH sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM
 vavre| 26 tathA misaradeshlyanidhibhyaH khrIshTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa
 puraskAradAnam apaikShata| 27 aparaM sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM parityAtAja,
 yatastenAdR^ishyaM vIkShamAneneva dhairyam Alambi| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svlyalokAn
 na spR^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistAraparvlyabalichChedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn|
 29 aparaM te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misriyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeShu
 mamajjuH| 30 apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirihoH prAchiRasya pradakShiNe kR^ite tat
 nipapAta| 31 vishvAsAd rAhabnAmikA veshyApi prItiyA chArAn anugR^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na
 vinanAshA| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiShyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo
 bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR^ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati| 33 vishvAsAt
 te rAgyAyi vashiKR^itavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH
 siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto
 daurbbalye sabalikR^itA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha| 35 yoShitaH
 punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha shreShThotthAnasya prAptershayA rakShAm
 agR^ihItvA tADanena mR^itavantaH| 36 apare tiraskAraiH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA cha parIkShitAH|
 37 bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliShTAH kha NgadhArai rvA

vyApAditAH| te meShANAM ChAgAnAM vA charmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan|
38 saMsAro yeShAm ayogyaste nirjanasthAneShu parvvateShu gahvareShu pR^ithivY AshChidreShu cha
paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvai rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste
yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhavyustathaiiveshvareNAsmAkaM kR^ite shreShThataraM kimapi nirdidishe|

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa
ncha nikShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yashchAsmAkaM
vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA chAsti taM yIshuM vIkShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya
prAptyartham apamAnaM tuchChIkR^itya krushasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IshvarIyasiMhAsanasya
dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAMshcha| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdR^ishaM vaiparItyaM
soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena yUyaM svamanAhsu shrAntAH kIAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha| 4 yUyaM
pApena saha yudhyanto. adyApi shoNitavyayaparyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tatha cha putrAn pratIva
yuShmAn prati ya upadesha uktastaM kiM vismR^itavantaH? "pareshena kR^itAM shAstiM he matputra na
tuchChaya| tena saMbhartsitashchApi naiva kIAmya kadAchan| 6 pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM
dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gR^ihlAti tameva praharatyapi" 7 yadi yUyaM shAstiM sahadhvaM tarhishvaraH
putrairiva yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdR^ishaH putraH kaH?
8 sarvve yasyAH shAsteraMshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu
jArAjA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkaM shArIrikajanmadAtAro. asmAkaM shAstikAriNo. abhavan te chAsmAAbhiH
sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayita vayaM kiM tato. adhikaM tasya vashilhUya na jIviShyAmaH? 10 te
tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano. amatAnusAreNa shAstiM kR^itavantaH kintveSho. asmAkaM hitAya tasya
pavitraAyA aMshitvAya chAsmAan shAsti| 11 shAstishcha varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanikA kintu
shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pashchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM
dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yatha cha
durbbalasya sandhishthaNaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThe tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgaM
nirmmAta| 14 apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yachcha vinA parameshvarasya darshanaM
kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitraM cheShTadhvaM| 15 yatha kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yatha
cha tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhyA bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo. apavitrA na bhaveyuH, 16
yatha cha kashchit lampato vA ekakR^itva AhArArthaM svIyajyeShThAdhikAravikretA ya eShaustadvad
adharmmAchArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa eShauH pashchAd AshIrvvAdAdhikArI
bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugR^ihita iti yUyaM jAnitha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno.
api tadupAyaM na lebhe| 18 apara ncha spR^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kR^iShNAvarNo megho.
andhakAro jha nbhsha tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 19
taM shabdaM shrutvA shrotArastAdR^ishaM sambhAShaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20
yataH pushurapi yadi dharAdharaM spR^ishati tarhi sa pAshaNAGhAtai rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te
nAshaknuvan| 21 tachcha darshanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmiIti| 22 kintu
slyonparvvato. amareshvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUshAlamam ayutAni divyadUtaH 23 svarge likhitAnAM
prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhikR^itadhArmmikAnAm
AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIshuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM prokShaNasya
rakta nchaiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato
hetoH pR^ithivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavaj nAtastai ryadi rakShA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parA
NmukhilhUyAsmAAbhiH kathaM rakShA prApsyate? 26 tadA tasya ravAt pR^ithivi kampitA kintvidAniM
tenedAM pratij nAtaM yatha, "ahaM punarekakR^itvaH pR^ithiviM kampayiShyAmi kevalaM tannahi
gaganamapi kampayiShyAmi" 27 sa ekakR^itvaH shabdo nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha

nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAshayati| 28 ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so. anugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhya ncha tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM shaknuyAma| 29 yato. asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

13 bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu| atithisevA yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA prachChannarUpeNa divyadUtaH keShA nchid atithayo. abhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinashcha dehavAsibhiriva yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveShAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadlyashayyA cha shuchiH kintu veshyAgAminaH pAdArArikAshcheshvareNa daNDayiShyante| 5 yUyam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho. asti na bheShyAmi kadAchana] yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiShyati||" 7 yuShmAkaM ye nAyaka yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM teShAm AchArasya pariNAmam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM vishvAso. anukriyatAM| 8 yIshuH khrIShTaH shvo. adya sadA cha sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyam nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato. anugraheNantaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kShemaM na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNastai rnopakR^itAH| 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdR^ishI yaj navedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeShAM pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate teShAM sharIrANI shibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIshurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmR^itiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd bahistasya samIpam gantavyaM| 14 yato. atrAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviShyate| 15 ataeva ylshunAsmAbaH rrnityaM prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgIkurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 apara ncha paropakAro dAra ncha yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdR^ishaM balidAnam IshvarAya rochate| 17 yUyam svanAyakAnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdR^ishA lokA iva te yuShmadlyAtmanAM rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryu rna cha sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteshAm Arttasvaro yuShmAkaM iShTajanako na bhavet| 18 apara ncha yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvatra sadAchAraM karttum ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH| 19 visheShato. ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyam puna rdiye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmA adhikaM vinaye| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meShapAlako yena mR^itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuShmA siddhAn karoti, tasya dR^iShTau cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM madhye ylshunA khrIShTena sAduhatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye. ahaM yUyam idam upadeshavAkyam sahadhvaM yato. ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkam bhrAtA tmathiyo mukto. abhavad iti jAnIta, sa cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaM ahaM yuShmA sAkShAt kariShyAmi| 24 yuShmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdeshIyAnAM namaskAraM j nAsyatha| 25 anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

yAkUbaH

1 Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn prati namaskR^itya patraM likhati| 2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkShAShu nipaata tada tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| 3 yato yuShmAkAM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnltha| 4 tachcha dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAshcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkAM na bhaviShyati| 5 yuShmAkAM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatastasmai dAyiShyate| 6 kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna chAlitasyonplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR^isho bhavati| 7 tAdR^isho mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati| 9 yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM| 10 yashcha dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa tR^iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati| 11 yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nashyati tadvad dhaniloko. api svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| 12 yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| 13 Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye ko. api na vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate| 14 kintu yaH kashchit svIyamanovA nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati| 15 tasmAt sA manovA nChA sagarbhA bhUtvA duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNAmA M gatvA mR^ityuM janayati| 16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| 17 yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIpTyAkarAt pituravarohati| 18 tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| 19 ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM ekaiko janaH shravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe. api dhIro bhavatu| 20 yato mAnavasya krodha IshvarIyadharmaM na sAdhayati| 21 ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipya yuShmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvena gR^ihlIta| 22 apara ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| 23 yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya shrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR^ishaH| 24 AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR^isha AsIt tat tatkShaNAd vismarati| 25 kintu yaH kashchit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiShThati sa vismR^ityuktaH shrotA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviShyati| 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va nchayitvA svAM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| 27 kleshakAle pitR^ihiInAnAM vidhavAnA ncha yad avekShaNaM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad AtmarakShaNaM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAkShAt shuchi rnirmmalA cha bhaktiH|

2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM asmAkAM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShayA na dhArayata| 2 yato yuShmAkAM sabhAyAM svarNA NgurIyakayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid daridre. api praviShTe 3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti, 4 tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichArakA na bhavatha? 5 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAStAn Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratishrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate| 6 dhanavanta

eva kiM yuShmAn nopaldravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM samIpAM na nayanti? 7 yuShmadupari parikIrTTitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyaTe? 8 ki ncha tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyAM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthayA chAj nAla Nghina iva dUSHyadhve| 10 yato yaH kashchit kR^itsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAM aparAdhi bhavati| 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla Nghi bhavasi| 12 mukte rvyavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyAM tAdR^ishA loka iva yUyAM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha| 13 yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kAriShyate, kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati| 14 he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo. astIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmAni yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? 15 keShuchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginIShu vA vasanahIneShu prAtyahikAhArahIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkaM ko. api tebhyaH sharIrArthaM prayojanIyA尼 dravyA尼 na datvA yadi tAn vadet, 16 yUyAM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtrA bhavata tR^ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkivAt mR^ita evAste| 18 ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmAni vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayiShyAmi| 19 eka Ishvaro. astIti tvaM pratyeshi| bhadraM karoShi bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante cha| 20 kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mR^ita evAstyetad avagantuM kim ichChasi? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yaj navedyAm utsR^iShTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNaM sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho. abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? 23 ittha nchedaM shAstrIyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pashyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvat yA rAhabnAmikA vArA NganA chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^ita? 26 ataevAtmhIno deho yathA mR^ito. asti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo. api mR^ito. asti|

3 he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti j nAtvA yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeShu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShA kR^itsnAM vashikarttuM samarthashchAsti| 3 pashyata vayam ashvAn vashikarttuM teShAM vaktreshu khalInAn nidhAya teShAM kR^itsnAM sharIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pashyata ye potA atIva bR^ihadAkArAH prachaNDavAtaishcha chAlitAste. api karNadharasya mano. abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyavarttante| 5 tadvat rasanApi kShudratarA NgAM santi darpavAkyA尼 bhAShate| pashya kIdR^i NmahAraNyA dahyate. alpena vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmaUpapiShTape| asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishaM santiShThati sA kR^itsnAM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya chakraM prajvalayati narakanalena jvalati cha| (**Geenna g1067**) 7 pushupakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvO damayituM shakyate mAnuShikasvabhAvena damayA nchakre cha| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR^ishye sR^iShTAn mAnavAn shapAmaH| 10 ekasmAd vadAnAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachChataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha toyA nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbataruH kiM jitaphalA尼 drAkShAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalA尼 phalituM shaknoti? tadvat ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti| 13 yuShmAkaM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmAni j nAnamUlakamR^idutAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu

yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShyA vivAdechChA cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shlAghadhvaM nachAnR^itaM kathayata| 15 tAdR^ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri bhautika ncha| 16 yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechChA cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnaM tat prathamam shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkapaTa ncha bhavati| 18 shAntyAchAribhiH shAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

4 yuShmAkaM madhye samarA raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechChAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrShyA ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArthaM bhavituM na shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeShu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maityraM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhve? shAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varaH|| 7 ataaeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuShmattaH palAyiShyate| 8 Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviShyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni shuchIni kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakShaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAAn uchchikariShyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparam mA dUSHayata| yaH kashchid bhrAtaraM dUSHayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSHayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti| tvam yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoshi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vichArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitIyo vyavasthApako vichArayitA cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoshi? 13 adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varShamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariShyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmashcheti kathAM bhASHamANA yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta| 14 shvaH kiM ghaTiShyati tad yUyaM na jAnitha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdR^ik tattu bAShpasvarUpakaM, kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^iShyaM lupyate cha tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktva yuShmAkaM idaM kathanIyaM prabhoriChAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyet karmma tat karmma vA kariShyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanam kurudhve tAdR^ishaM sarvvaM shlAghanam kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kashchit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApA M jAyate|

5 he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta yuShmAbhirAgamiShyatkheshahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatA ncha| 2 yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrnAM kITabuktAH suchelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajata nchApi vikR^itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM pApA M pramANayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM pishitaM khAdayiShyati| ittham antimaghasreShu yuShmAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM| 4 pashyata yaiH kR^iShivalai ryuShmAkaM shasyAni ChinnAni tebhyo yuShmAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNakuharA M praviShTaH| 5 yUyaM pR^ithivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukatA nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantashcha| 6 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya dANDAJ nA hatyA chAkAri tathApi sa yuShmAAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhoriAgamanam yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pashyata kR^iShivalo bhUme rbahumUlyam phalaM pratikShamAnO yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR^iShTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi

dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirikuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9
he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na gAyata, pashyata vichArayitA
dvArasamIpe tiShThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmna bhAShitavantastAn
yuYaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya cha dR^iShTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pashyata dhairyayashIlA asmAbhi
rdhanyA uchyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM yuShmAbhirashrAvi prabhoH pariNAmashchAdarshi yataH prabhu
rbahukR^ipaH sakaruNashchAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pR^ithivYA
vAnyavastuno nAma gR^ihItvA yuShmAbhiH ko. api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na
bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi chetivAkyaM yatheShTaM bhavatu| 13 yuShmAkaM
kashchid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gitaM gAyatu| 14
yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito. asti? sa samiteH prAchiInAn AhvAtu te cha pabho rnAmna taM tailenAbhiShichya
tasya kR^ite prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogI rakShAM yAsyati
prabhushchcha tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha kR^itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate| 16 yUyaM
parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyartha nchaikajano. anyasya kR^ite prArthanAM karotu
dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati| 17 ya eliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI
marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena deshe sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi
rna babhUva| 18 pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kR^itAyAm AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivI cha
svaphalAni prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kasmiMshchit satyamatAd bhrashTe yadi kashchit taM
parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mR^ityuta
uddhariShyati bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti jAnAtu|

1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH 2 piturIshvarasya
puRvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIshukhrIShTasyAj nAgraNaYaya shoNitaprokShaNaYaya
chAbhiruchitAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati] yuShmAn prati bAhulyena
shAntiranugrahashcha bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH
sa svakiyabahuR^ipAto mR^itagamAdhyAd yIshukhrIShTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato
4 .akShayaniShkala NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa] sa sampattiH svarge.
asmAkaM kR^ite sa nchitA tiShThati, 5 yUya ncheshvarasya shaktitaH sheShakAle prakAshyaparitrANArthaM
vishvAsena rakShyadhve| 6 tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphullA bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM
prayojanahetoH kiyatkAlaparyyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkShAbhiH klyshyadhve| 7 yato vahninA yasya
parIkShA bhavati tasmAt nashvarasuvarNaDapi bahumUlyaM yuShmAkA M vishvAsarUpaM yat parIkShitaM
svarNaM tena yIshukhrIShTasyAgamanasamaye prashaMsAyAH samadarasya gauravasya cha yogyatA
prAptavyA| 8 yUyaM taM khrIShTAm adR^iShTvApi tasmin priyadhve sAmprataM taM na pashyanto.
api tasmin vishvasanto. anirvvachanilyena prabhAvayuktena chAnandena praphullA bhavatha, 9
svavishvAsasya pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhvE cha| 10 yuShmAsu yo. anugraho
varttate tadvishaye ya IshvariyyAkyA M kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveShaNam
anusandhAna ncha kR^itavantaH| 11 visheShatasteShAmantarvvAsI yaH khrIShTasyAtmA khrIShTe
varttiShyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena kaH kIdR^isho vA
samayo niradisyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kR^itavantaH| 12 tatastai rviShayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn
upakurvvantyetat teShAM nikaTe prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayAn divyadUtA apyavanatashiraso
nirIkShitum abhilaShanti te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt preShitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd
yuShmatsamIpe susaMvAdaprachArayitR^ibhiH prAkAshyanta| 13 ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM
kR^itvA prabuddhAH santo yIshukhrIShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya
sampUrNAM pratyAshAM kuruta| 14 aparaM pUrvvIyAj nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilashANAM yogyam
AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitra. asti 15 yUyamapryAj nAgrAhisantAnA
iva sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitra bhavata| 16 yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiShThata
yasmAdahaM pavitraH| 17 apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd vichAraM
karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapraprAsasya kAlo yuShmAbhi rbhItyA yApyatAM| 18
yUyaM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNaDhibi rmuktiM na prApya 19 niShkala
NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khrIShTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnltha| 20 sa
jagato bhittimUlathApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM prakAshito. abhavat|
21 yastrenaiva mR^itagaNA tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare
yuShmAkA M vishvAsaH pratyAshA chAste| 22 yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAj nAgraNaDadvArA niShkapaTAya
bhrAtR^ipremne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| 23
yasmAd yUyaM kShayaNIyavIrryAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIrryAd Ishvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA
vAkyena punarjanma gR^ihltavantaH| (aiōn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI tR^iNaistulyastattejastR^iNapuShpavat|
tR^iNAni parishuShyati puShpAni nipatanti cha| 25 kintu vAkyA M pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThate| tadeva
cha vAkyA M susaMvAdena yuShmAkam antike prakAshitaM| (aiōn g165)

2 sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn kApaTyAnIrShyAH samastaglAnikathAshcha dUrIkR^itya 2
yuShmAbhiH paritrANaYaya vR^iddhiprAptyartham navajAtashishubhiriva prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM
pipAseytAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya

kintvIshvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim AgatA 5 yUyamapi
 jIvatprastarA iva nichIlyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrIShTena yIshunA cheshvaratoShakANAm AtmikabalInAM
 dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakovargo bhavatha| 6 yataH shAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pAShANa eko. asti
 sIyonI sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vishvaset tasmin sa
 lajJAM na gamiShyati| 7 vishvAsinAM yuShmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM
 kR^ite nichetR^ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pAShANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pAShANaH
 skhalanakArakashcha shailo jAtaH| 8 te chAvishvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktaH santi| 9
 kintu yUyAM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAshcharyyadlptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAshayitum
 abhiruchito vaMsho rAjakiyo yAjakovargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAshcha jAtAH| 10 pUrvvAM yUyAM
 tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajA Adhve| pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm
 anukampitA Adhve| 11 he priyatamAH, yUyAM pravAsino videshinashcha lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena
 yodhibhyaH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM madhye
 yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH
 kR^ipAdR^iShTidine svachakShurgochariyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya prashaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto
 ryUyAM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasR^iShTAnAM kartR^itvapadAnAM vashi�havata visheShato bhUpAlasya
 yataH sa shreShThaH, 14 deshAdhyakShANA ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM
 satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritaH| 15 ittham nirbbodhamAnuShANAm aj nAnatvaM yat
 sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi rniruttarikriyate tad IshvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyAM svAdhInA ivAcharata
 tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsa iva| 17
 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtR^ivarge priyadhvam IshvarAd bibhita bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18
 he dAsAH yUyAM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAluNA ncha
 nahi kintvanR^ijUnAmapi| 19 yato. anyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IshvarachintayA yat kleshasahanaM
 tadeva priyaM| 20 pApA M kR^itvA yuShmAkaM chapeTAghAtasahanena kA prashaMsA? kintu sadAchAraM
 kR^itvA yuShmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadeveshvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyAM AhUtA yataH
 khrIShTo. api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktVA yUyAM yat tasya padachihnaI rvrajeta tadarthaM
 dR^iShTAntamekaM darshitavan| 22 sa kimapi pApA M na kR^itvAn tasya vadane kApi Chalasya kathA
 nAsIt| 23 nindito. api san sa pratinindAM na kR^itvAn duHkhaM sahamAno. api na bhartsitavAn kintu
 yathArthavichArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo nivR^itya dharmmArthaM
 jIvAmastadarthaM sa svasharIreNAsmAkaM pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyAM svasthA
 abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvAM yUyAM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhunA yuShmAkam AtmanAM
 pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

3 he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kehid vAkye vishvAsino
 na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyA M yoShitAm AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkaM
 sabhayasatI tvAchAreNakrAshaTuM shakShyante| 3 aparaM kesharachanayA svarNAla NkAradhAraNona
 parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkaM vAhyabhUshA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd
 bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eval| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH
 pavitrastriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvAn tA api tAdR^iShImeva bhUshAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM
 vashyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vashyA satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyA ncha yadi sadAchAriNyO
 bhavatha vyAkulatayA cha bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanyA Adhve| 7 he puruShAH, yUyAM j nAnato
 durbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginibhyatAbhyaH
 samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiShyate| 8 visheShato yUyAM
 sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtR^ipramiNaH kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha bhavata|

9 aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAyA vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AshiShaM datta yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha| 10 apara ncha, jIvane prIyamAnO yaH sudinAni didR^ikShate| pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duShTatAmArgaM satkriyA ncha samAcharet| mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 lochane parameshasyonmllite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH tachChrotre sugame sadA| krodhAsya ncha pareshasya kadAchAriShu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn hiMsiShyate? 14 yadi cha dharmmArthaM klisyadhvAM tarhi dhanyA bhaviShyatha| teShAm Asha NkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vi Nkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiShvaraM| apara ncha yuShmAkam AntarikapratyAshAyAstatthaM yaH kashchit pR^ichChati tasmai shAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata| 16 ye cha khrIShTadharmme yuShmAkam sadAchAraM dUSHayanti te duShkarmmakAriNAmiva yuShmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveystadarthaM yuShmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrIShTo. apye kR^itvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha sharIrasambandhe mArithA kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjlvito. abhavat| 19 tatsambandhe cha sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyA M ghoShitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Ishvarasya dlrgasahiShNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te. anAj nAgrAhiNo. abhavan| tena potonAlpe. arthAd ashTAveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM (arthataH shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIshvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA prataj nA saiva) yIshukhrIShTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya dakShiNe vidyate svargiyadUtAH shAsakA balAni cha tasya vashlbhUtA abhavan|

4 asmAkaM vinimayena khrIShTaH sharIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjibhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichChAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIshvarasyechChAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSho yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuShmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm ichChAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilAShamadyapAnara NgarasamattatAghR^iNArhadevapUjAcharaN a nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyAM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum udyato. asti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyishyate| 6 yato heto rye mR^itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyaM AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAmapi sannidhau susamAchAraH prakAshito. abhavat| 7 sarvveShAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyAM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata| 8 visheShataH paraspramaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAchChAdayiShyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA paraspramaM AtithyaM kR^iruta| 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthAM yUyam Ishvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyA M kathayati sa Ishvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param upakaroti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotul sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya gauravaM prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramashcha sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamAH, yuShmAkam parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitA matvA nAshcharyyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khrIShTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgityAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe. apyAnanandena praphullA bhaviShyatha| 14 yadi khrIShTasya nAmahetunA yuShmAkam nindA bhavati tarhi yUyAM dhanyA yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtmA yuShmAsvadhitishThati teShAM madhye sa nindya kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate| 15 kintu yuShmAkam ko. api hantA vA chairo vA duShkarmmakR^id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka iva daNDaM na

bhu NktAM| 16 yadi cha khriShTlyAna iva daNDaM bhu Nkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IshvaraM prashaMsatu| 17 yato vichArasyArambhasamaye Ishvarasya mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate tarhIshvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadashA kA bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi chet trANam atikR^ichChreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye duKhhaM bhu njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasraShTuriShvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

5 khriShTasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamANasya pratApasyAMshI prAchiShchAhaM yuShmAkaM prAchiShInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Ishvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkShaNaM kuruta cha, Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena kintvichChukamanasA| 3 aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya dR^iShTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyaM amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhev| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyaMapi prAchiShInAlokAnAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha sarvveShAM vashlbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSHitA bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varaH| 6 ato yUyaM Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namribhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmA uchchIkariShyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvachintAM tasmin nikShipata yataH sa yuShmA prati chintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM prativAdi yaH shayatAnaH sa garjjanakAri siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR^igayate, 9 ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtR^iShvapi tAdR^ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyA M khrIshTena yIshunA svaklyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo. asmA AnUhTavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIshvaraH svayaM yuShmA siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karotu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (many)e yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkShepeNa likhityA yuShmA vinitavAn yUya ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo. anugraha iti pramANA M dattavAn| 13 yuShmA bhiH sahAbhiruchitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mAakashcha yuShmA namaskAraM vedayati| 14 yUyaM premachumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIshukhrIshTAshritAnAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM shAnti rhbUyAt| Amen|

2 pitaraH

1 ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIshvare trAtari yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasantalitavishvAsadhanasya samAnAMshitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IshvarasyASmAkaM prabho ryIshoshcha tatvaj nAnena yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA tasyeshvarlyashaktirasmabhyA M dattavatI| **4** tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyA M tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA mahApratij nA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASHamUlAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM prApyeshvarlyasvabhAvasyAMshino bhavituM shknutha| **5** tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM **6** j nAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Ishvarabhaktim **7** Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR^isnehe cha prema yuNkta| **8** etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante vardhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na sthApayiShyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so. andho mudritalochanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha| **10** tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdR^iDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha na skhaliShyatha| **11** yato. anena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR^i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarAjyasya praveshena yUyaM sukalena yojayiShydhe| (**aiōnios g166**) **12** yadyapi yUyaM etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApy yuShmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviShyAmi| **13** yAvad etasmin dUSHye tiShThAmi tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| **14** yato. AsmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSHyametat mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM shakShyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiShye| **16** yato. AsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya parAkramaM punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo bhUTva bhAShitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIshvarAd gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishi vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoShaH| **18** svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvi| **19** aparam asmatsamIpe dR^iDhatarA M bhaviShyadvAkyA M vidyate yUya ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakShatrasyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyA M sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha| **20** shAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyA M manuShyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM| **21** yato bhaviShyadvAkyA M purA mAnuShANAM ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya pavitraLokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhAShanta|

2 aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA yuShmAkaM madhye. api mithyAshikShakA upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretAraM prabhum ana NgIkR^itya satvaraM vinAshA M sveShu varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam AneShyanti| **2** tato. anekeShu teShAM vinAshakamArgaM gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviShyati| **3** apara ncha te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto lAbhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDaJ nA na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nidrAti| **4** IshvaraH kR^itapApAn dUtAn na kShamitvA timirashR^i NkhalaIH pAtale ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn| (**Tartaroō g5020**) **5** purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA taM duShTA nAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitA M dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM rakShitavAn| **6** sidomam amorA chetinAmake nagare bhaviShyatAM duShTA nAM dR^iShTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkR^itya vinAshena daNDitavAn; **7** kintu taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTA atmabhiH kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM

rakShitavAn| 8 sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan svIyadR^iShTishrotragocharebhyaShAm adharmmAchArebhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn parikShAd uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 visheShato ye. amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti kartR^itvapadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeShAM vaiparItyena nindAsUchakaM vichAraM na kurvvanti teShAm uchchapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakR^itA jantavo dhartavyatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakiyavinAshyatayA vinaMkShyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti cha| 13 te divA prakR^iShTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti| 14 teShAM lochanAni paradArAkA NkShINi pApe chAshrAntAni te cha nchAlAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha| 15 te shApagrastA vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputraSYa biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo. apyadharmmAt prApye pArtoShike. apriyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni prachaNDavAyunA chAlita meghAshcha teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito. asti| (questioned) 18 ye cha janA bhrAntyAchArigaNAk kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn ime. aparimitadarpakathA bhAShamANAH shArIrikasukhAbhilASHaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha mohayanti| 19 tebhyAH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayaM vinAshyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhyA udhhR^itA ye punasteShu nimajja parAjlyante teShAM prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA kutsitA bhavati| 21 teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAt pavitravidhimArgAt j nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyaM satyA dR^iShTAntakathA saiva teShu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

3 he priyatamAH, yUyA M yathA pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA 2 yuShmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmI| 3 prathamaM yuShmAbhiridaM j nAyatAM yat sheShe kAle svechChAchAriNo nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt param sarvvAni sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiShThante| 5 pUrvvam Ishvarasya vAkyenAkAshamaNDalaM jalAd utpannA jale santiShThamAnA cha pR^ithiviyavidyataitad anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAshaM gataH| 7 kintvadhuN A varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthA M gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM vinAsha ncha yAvad rakShyate| 8 he priyatamAH, yUyA M etadekaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM varShasahasravad varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat| 9 kecid yathA vilambam manyante tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko. api yanna vinashyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheurityabhilaShan so. asmAn prati dIrghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati tasmin mahAshabdene gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmA Ni cha dhakShyante| 11 ataH sarvvairetaI rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAshamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriShyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante 12 tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM pratikShamAnairAkA NkShamANAishcha yUShmAbhi rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kIdR^ishai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratij nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanam bhUmaNDala ncha

pratIkShAmahe| 14 ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha
bhUtvA yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin yataadhvaM| 15 asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiShNutA ncha
paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so.
api patre yuShmAn prati tadevAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati|
teShu patreShu katipayAni durUhyAni vAkyAni vidyante ye cha lokA aj nAnAshcha nchAlAshcha te
nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM
pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svakIyasusthiratvAt
mA bhrashyata| 18 kintvasmAkAM prabhstrotrAtu ryIshukhriShTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvaM| tasya
gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

1 yohanaH

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetrai rdR^iShTavanto ya ncha vIkShitavantaH svakaraiH spR^iShTavantashcha taM jlvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH| **2** sa jlvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dR^iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha, yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAshata cha tam anantajlvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuShmAn j nApayAmaH| (*aiōnios g166*) **3** asmAbhi ryad dR^iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAn j nApayate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkaM bhaviShyati| asmAka ncha sahAMshitvaM pitra tatputreNa yIshukhrIShTena cha sArddhaM bhavati| **4** apara ncha yuShmAkaM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttam tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho. api nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo. anR^itavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya rudhira nchAsmA nchAsmA pApAt shuddhayati| **8** vayaM niShpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmA antare na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmhmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmA shuddhayiShyati| **10** vayam akR^itapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR^itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkya nchAsmA antare na vidyate|

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuShmA bhi ryat pApA M na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApA M kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe. asmAkaM ekaH sahAyo. arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khrIShTo vidyate| **2** sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadlyAj nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAj nA na pAlayati so. anR^itavAdi satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kashchit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khrIShTo yAdR^ig AcharitavAn so. api tAdR^ig Acharet| **7** he priyatamAH, yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuShmA bhi rlabdham purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmi| Adito yuShmA bhi ryad vAkyaM shrutaM sA purAtanAj nA| **8** punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtanAj nA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmA su cha satyAM, yato. andhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotishchedAnIM prakAshate; **9** aham jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. adyApi tamisre varttate| **10** svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| **11** kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane. andhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti| **12** he shishavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmmA pApakShamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi| **13** he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnitha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApAtmA jitavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnitha tasmAdahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnitha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Ishvarasya vAkya ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtmA cha yuShmA bhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **16** yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu cha mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiShThati| **17** yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH shArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASho darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jlvanasya garvashcha sarvvametat pitR^ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| **18** saMsArastadlyAbhilASHashcha vyatyeti kintu ya IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so. anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati| (*aiōn g165*) **19** he bAlakAH, sheShakAlo. ayaM, aparaM khrIShTAriNopasthAvyamiti yuShmA bhi ryathA shrutaM tathA bahavaH khrIShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM

sheShakAlo. astIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 te. asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa Nge. asthAsyan, kintu sarvve. asmadIyA na santyetasya prakAsha Avashyaka AsIt| 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnitha| 21 yUyAM satyamataM na jAnitha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyAM tat jAnitha satyamatAchcha kimapyanR^itavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNAdeva| 22 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yo nA Ngikaroti taM vinA ko. aparo. anR^itavAdI bhavet? sa eva khriShTAri ryaH pitaraM putra ncha nA Ngikaroti| 23 yaH kashchit putraM nA Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha putrama Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAsu tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha sthAsyatha| 25 sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyaM yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 ye janA yuShmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyAM tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko. api yad yuShmAn shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn sarvvANi shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyaH, ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyAM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yada prakAshiShyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvitA bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko. astIti yadi yUyAM jAnitha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

3 pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdR^ik mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAnA Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu prakAshaM gate vayaM tasya sadR^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdR^isho. asti tAdR^isho. asmAbhirdarshiShyate| 3 tasmin eShA pratyAshA yasya kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro. asti| 4 yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM| 5 aparaM so. asmAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyAM jAnitha, pApa ncha tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR^iShTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kashchid yuShmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdR^ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdR^ik sa dhArmmiko. asti| 8 yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAto yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchArI shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvarasya putraH prAkAshata| 9 yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityaneneshvarasya santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAto nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na prIyate so. aplshvarAt jAto nahi| 11 yatastasya ya Adesa Adito yuShmAhiH shrutaH sa eSha eva yad asmAbhiH paraspramaM prema karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadR^ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmA Ni duShTAne tadbhrAtushcha karmmA Ni dharmmA NyAsan iti kAraNAt| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAn dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mR^ityau tiShThati| 15 yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAti ki nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThatे tad yUyAM jAnitha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkaM kR^ite sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtR^iNAM kR^ite. asmAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dR^iShTvA tasmAt svlyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShThat? 18 he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvAYA vAsmAhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaiva| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayitum

shakShyAmashcha] 20 yato. asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUShayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Ishvaro mahAn sarvaj nashcha] 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUShayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH] 22 yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAkShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha] 23 aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha parasparaM prema kurmmaH] 24 yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so. api tiShThati; sa chAsmAn yam AtmA nA dattavAn tasmAt so. asmAsu tiShThati jAnImaH]

4 he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkShadhvaM yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH] 2 IshvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuShmAbhiranena parichIyatAM, yIshuH khriShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svlkriyate sa IshvarIyaH] 3 kintu yIshuH khriShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo nahi kintu khriShTArerAtmA, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varttate] 4 he bAlakAH, yUyam IshvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThAnakAriNo. api yuShmadadhiShThAnakAri mahAn] 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAShante saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyAni gR^ihlAti] 6 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so. asmadvAkyAni gR^ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAtO nahi so. asmadvAkyAni na gR^ihlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmA nA bhrAmakAtmA ncha parichinumaH] 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavaAma, yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAtA IshvaraM vetti cha] 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH] 9 asmAsvIshvarasya premaitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advityaM putraM jaganmadhyam preShitavAn] 10 vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirrtArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThati] 11 he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadiShvareNaitAdR^ishaM prema kR^itaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttuM asmAkamapyuchitaM] 12 IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhiShvaro. asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmAsu setsyate] 13 asmabhyaM tena svakiyAtmanoM. asho datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThati jAnImaH] 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn etad vayaM dR^iShTvA pramANayAmaH] 15 yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yenA NgIkriyate tasmin IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati] 16 asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM jnAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha] IshvaraH premasvarUpaH premnl yastiShThati sa Ishvare tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati] 17 sa yAdR^isha. asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^isha bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine. asmAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH] 18 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIto mAvaH premni siddho na jAtaH] 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe] 20 Ishvare. ahaM prIya ityuktvA yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. anR^itavAdI] sa yaM dR^iShTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM shaknuyAt? 21 ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhaH]

5 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAt Jane. api prIyate] 2 vayam Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha] 3 yata Ishvare yat prema tat tadlyAj nApAlanenAzmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti] 4 yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati ki nchAzmAkaM yo vishvAsaH sa evAzmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH] 5 yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo vishvasiti taM vinA ko. aparaH saMsAraM jayati? 6 so. abhiShiktastrAtA yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH

kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA cha sAkShi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7
yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti| 8
tathA pR^ithivyAm AtmA toyaM rудhira ncha trINyetAni sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAm ekatvaM
bhavati cha| 9 mAnavAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rgR^ihyate tarhIshvarasya sAkShyaM tasmAdapi
shreShThaM yataH svaputramadhiShvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM| 10 Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa
nijAntare tat sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa tam anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH
svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vishvasiti| 11 tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro.
asmabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati
sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Ishvaraputra
nAmni yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti
jAnlyAta tasyeshvaraputra
nAmni vishvaseta cha| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike. asmAkaM yA pratibhA bhavati
tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe tarhi so. asmAkaM vAkyam
shR^iNoti| 15 sa chAsmAkaM yat ki nchana yAchanaM shR^iNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA
asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kashcid yadi svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApam kurvvantaM
pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApam
yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mR^ityujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhri tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM
na vadAmi| 17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApam kintu sarvvapAMpa mR^ityujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IshvarAt
jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na
spR^ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH kintu kR^itsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vashaM
gato. astIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha yayA tasya satyamayasya j nAnaM
prApnuyAmastAdR^ishIM dhiyam asmabhyam dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye. arthatastasya putre
yIshukhriShTe tiShThAmashcha; sa eva satyamaya Ishvaro. anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti| (aiōnios g166) 21 he
priyabAlakAH, yUyam devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakShata| Amen|

2 yohanaH

1 he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha prati prAchino. ahaM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamatAd
yuShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatatj nAnAM sarvveShAmeva| yataH
satyamatam asmAsu tiShThatyanantakAlaM yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati| (**aīōn g165**) **3** piturIshvarAt tatpituH
putrAt prabho ryIshukhrIShT Achcha prApyo. anugrahaH kR^ipA shAntishcha satyatApremabhYAM sArddhaM
yuShmAn adhitIshThatu| **4** vayaM pitR^ito yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kecid AtmajAH
satyamatam Acharantyetasya pramANaM prApyAham bhR^isham AnanditavAn| **5** sAmprata ncha he
kuriye, navInAM kA nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye
yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM| **6** aparaM premaitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj nA
Acharema| Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shrutA seyam Aj nA sA cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA| **7** yato bahavaH prava
nchakaA jagat pravishya yIshukhrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nA NgIkurvanti sa eva prava nchakaH
khrIShTArishchAsti| **8** asmAkaM shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmaNAbhi
rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH kashchid vipathagAmi bhUtvA khrIShTasya
shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa IshvaraM na dhArayati khrIShTasya shij nAyAM yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra
ncha dhArayati| **10** yaH kashchid yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH
svaveshmani na gR^ihyatAM tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| **11** yastastava ma
NgalaM bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit tasmai kathyati sa tasya duShkarmmaNaM aMshI bhavati| **12**
yuShmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramaslbhyAM tat karttuM nechChAmi, yato. asmAkam
Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati tathA yuShmatsamlpamupasthAyAham sammukhībhUya yuShmAbhiH
sambhAShiShya iti pratyAshA mamAste| **13** tavAbhiruchitAyA bhaginiyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j
nApayanti| Amen|

3 yohanaH

1 prAchino. ahaM satyamatAd yasmin priye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 he priya, tavAtmA yAdR^ik shubhAnvitastAdR^ik sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt| 3 bhrAtR^ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kldR^ik satyamatamAcharasyetasya sAkShye datte mama mahAnando jAtaH| 4 mama santAnAH satyamatamAcharantItvArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti| 5 he priya, bhrAtR^in prati visheShatastAn videshino bhR^itR^in prati tvayA yadyat kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino yogyaM| 6 te cha samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramNaM dattavantaH, aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriShyate| 7 yataste tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gR^ihItavantaH| 8 tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdR^ishA lokA asmAbhiranugrahiTavyAH| 9 samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so. asmAn na gR^ihlAti| 10 ato. ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiShyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR^in nAnugR^ihlAti ye chAnugrahiTumichChanti tAn samitito. api bahiShkaroti| 11 he priya, tvayA duShkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH, yo duShkarmmAchArI sa IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn| 12 dImItriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe sAkShyAM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyAM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha| 13 tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu maslekhanlbhyAM lekhituM nechChAmi| 14 achireNa tvAM drakShyAmIti mama pratyAshAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhAShiShyAvahe| tava shAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANI tvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti tvamapyeakaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

yihUdAH

1 yIshukhriShTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrikR^itAn yIshukhriShTena rakShitAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhitishThatu| 3 he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitraIokeShu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam amany| 4 yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te. adhArmmikalokA asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkR^itya lampaTatAm Acharanti, advitIyo. adhipati ryo. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhriShTastaM nA NgIkurvvanti| 5 tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH prabhurekakR^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat| 6 ye cha svargadUtAH svIyakartR^itvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vichArArtham andhakAramaye. adhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōnios g126) 7 aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANI chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM kR^itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTAntasvarUpaNi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhu njate| (aiōnios g166) 8 tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo. api svasharIrANI kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svikurvvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mikhAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhASHata tada tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sAhAsaM na kR^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10 kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena nashyanti| 11 tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhavema vinashyanti cha| 12 yuShmAkaM premabhojyeShu te vighnajanakA bhavanti, Atmambharayashcha bhUtvA nirlajjAYA yuShmAAbhiH sArddhaM bhu njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlikA niShphala dvi rmR^itA unmUlItA vR^ikShAH, 13 svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH prachaNDAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakShatrANI cha bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 14 AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveShTitaH prabhuH| 15 sarvvaAn prati vichArAj nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tada chAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmaNAM teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNAt| tathA tadvaparItyenApyadharmmAchAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveShAmapi kAraNAt| parameshena doShitvAM teShAM prakAshayiShyate|| 16 te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi| 17 kintu he priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhriShTasya preritai ryad vAkyA M pUrvvaM yuShmabhyA M kathitaM tat smarata, 18 phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto. adharmmAchAriNo nindaka upasthAsyantIti| 19 ete lokAH svAn pR^ithak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAshcha santi| 20 kintu he priyatamAH, yUyaM sveShAm atipavitravishvAse nichlyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta 21 Ishvarasya premnaM svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhriShTasya kR^ipAM pratIkShadhvam| (aiōnios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid anukampadhvaM 23 kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shArIrikabhAvena kala NkitAM vastramapi R^itIyadhvam| 24 apara ncha yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svlyatejasaH sAkShAt nirdoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho 25 yo. asmAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

prakAshitaM

1 yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIShTe samarpitavAn tat sa svlyadUtaM preShya nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn| 2 sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIShTasya sAkShye cha yadyad dR^iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| 3 etasya bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiShThanti 5 yashcha yIshukhrIShTo vishvastaH sAkShI mR^itAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAM adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo. anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| 6 yo. asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmA svapApebhyaH prakShAlitavAn tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmA rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahimA parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| (aiōn g165) 7 pashyata sa meghairAgachChati tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste. api taM vilokiShyante tasya kR^ite pR^ithivIsthAH sarvve vaMshA vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen| 8 varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| 9 yuShmAkaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIShTasya klesharAgyptitikShANAM sahabhAgI chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIShTasya sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadviPva AsaM| 10 tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo. ahaM svapashchAt tUrIdhvaniyat mahAravam ashrauShaM, 11 tenoktam, ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvaM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShmA smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyA ncha preShaya| 12 tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShA dR^iShTAH| 13 teShAM sapta dIpavR^ikShANAM madhye dIrghaparichChadaparihitAH suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manuShyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, 14 tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame 15 charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR^ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravaTulyaH| 16 tasya dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tilkShNo dvidhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChati mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA dediipyamANasya sUryyasya sadR^ishaM| 17 taM dR^iShTvAhaM mR^itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiShiH; aham Adirantashcha| 18 aham amarastathApi mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njikA mama hastagatAH| (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvayA dR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakShiNahaste sthitA yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShAstvayA dR^iShTastAttAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtaH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

2 iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadiIpavR^ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyate| 2 tava kriyAH shramaH sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvaM duShTAn soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkShya mR^iShAbhASHiNo vij nAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahIyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito. asi tat smR^itvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na chet tvayA manasi na parivarttite. aham tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavR^ikShmA svasthAnAd apasArayiShyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nikalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham R^itlye tAstvamapi R^itlyame| 7 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH

kathAM shR^iNotu] yo jano jayati tasmA aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi| 8
 aparaM smurNAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha
 tenedam uchyate, 9 tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye cha
 yihUdlyA na santaH shayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teShAM nindAmayahaM
 jAnAmi| 10 tvaya yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShiH pashya shayatAno yuShmAkAM
 parIkShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha|
 tvaM mR^ityuparyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAham jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya shrotraM
 vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu] yo jayati sa dvitIyamR^ityunA na
 hiMsiShyate| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastikShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgaM
 dhArayati sa eva bhAShate| 13 tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva
 tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasIkArastvayA na kR^ito mama
 vishvAsyasAkShiNa AntipAH samaye. api na kR^itaH] sa tu yuShmanmadhye. aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva
 nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya
 chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH
 shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nikalAyatlyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit
 janA api santi tadevAham R^itIye| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA tava
 samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH
 pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu] yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM
 dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha grahitAraM
 vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha] yasya lochane
 vahnishikhAsadR^ishe charaNau cha supittala NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhAShate, 19 tava kriyAH
 prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH sheShakriyAH
 shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmikA yoShit
 svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati
 bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryate| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA
 svlyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaShati| 22 pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye
 tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAmSi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi
 mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR^ityunA haniShyAmi] tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM
 manasA nchAnusandhAnakAri yuShmAkamekaikasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvVAH
 samitayo j nAsyanti| 24 aparam avashiShTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na
 dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArthA uchyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi
 yuShmAsu kamapyyaparaM bhAraM nAropayiShyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanA
 yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati sheShaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasmA aham anyajAtlyAnAm
 AdhipatyA M dAsyAmi; 27 pitR^ito mayA yadvat kartR^itvaM labdhaM tadvat so. api lauhadaNDena tAn
 chArayiShyati tena mR^idbhAjanAnIva te chUrNA bhaviShyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtlyatArAm
 api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

3 aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAshcha
 dhArayati sa eva bhAShate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo. asi tathApi mR^ito. asi
 tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avashiShTaM yadyat mR^itakalpaM tadapi sabalikuru yata Ishvarasya
 sAkShAt tava karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdR^ishiM shikShAM
 labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha| chet prabuddho na
 bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j

nAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare. api tava
 vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati
 sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayiShyante, aha ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAmi
 kintu matpituH sAkShAt tasya dUTAnAM sAkShAchcha tasya nAma svIkariShyAmi| 6 yasya shrotraM vidyate
 sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 7 apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM
 pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochite. aparaH ko.
 api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko. api na mochayati sa eva bhAShate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocharAH
 pashya tava samIpe. ahaM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakyate yatastavAlpaM
 balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyA M pAlitavAn mama nAmno. asvIkAraM na kR^itavAMshcha| 9
 pashya yihUdlyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjlyAnAM
 kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta Agatya tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha
 mama priyo. asIti j nAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyA M rakShitavAnasi tatkAraNAt
 pR^ithivInivAsinAM parIkShArthaM kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi
 tvAM rakShiShyAmi| 11 pashya mayA shIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko. api tava kirITaM
 nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madlyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna
 rna nirgamiShyati| apara ncha tasmin madlyeshvarasya nAma madlyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA
 navInA yirUshAnam purI svargAt madlyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM
 nAma lekhiShyAmi| 13 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 14
 apara ncha lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyaH satyamayashcha
 sAkShi, Ishvarasya sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhAShate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shItO nAsi
 tapto. api nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, shItO na bhUtvA tapto. api na
 bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUshNo. asi tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiShyAmi| 17 ahaM
 dhanI samR^iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duKhArtto
 durgato daridro. andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto
 vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAsheta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH
 shubhravAsAMsi krINihi yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasannA bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAya njanaM
 mattaH krINihiIti mama mantraNA| 19 yeShvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam
 udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama
 ravaM shrutvA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so.
 api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA cha saha tasya siMhAsana
 upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi| 22
 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

4 tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA
 sahabhAShamANasya cha yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM shrutaH sa mAm avochat sthAnametad
 Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadaHaM tvAM darshayiShye| 2 tenAhaM tatkShaNAd
 AtmAviShTo bhUtvA. apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo.
 asti| 3 siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat
 siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhanuShA veShTitA| 4 tasya siMhAsane
 chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInalokA
 upaviShTAste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUshiTAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya
 madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dipA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya
 saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam

agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante| 7 teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itIyaH prANI manuShyavadvadanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDiyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teShAM chaturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvvA NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha prabhU parameshvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavade cha prakIrttite (**aiōn g165**) 10 te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinatyA tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipya vadanti, (**aiōn g165**) 11 he prabho IshvarAsmAkaM prabhAvAvaM gauravaM balaM tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvAM sasR^ije tvayA| tavAbhilASHatashchaiva sarvvAM sambhuuya nirmmame||

5 anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste. anta rbahishcha likhitaM patrakemA mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM| 2 tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH svareNa vAchamimAM ghoShayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mochayitu nchArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu ncha kasyApi sAmarthyA M nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmaVadat mA rodiH pashya yo yihUdAvaMshilyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgANi saptalochanAni cha santi tAni kR^itsnAM pr^ithivIM preShitA Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat patraM gR^ihItavAn| 8 patre gR^ihItE chatvAraH prANinashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya meShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAm ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitraIlokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni| 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mochayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhAShAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH| Ishvarasya kR^ite. asmA ntvA sviyaraktena krItavAn| 10 asmadIshvarapakShe. asmA nR^ipatIn yAjakAnapi| kR^itavAMstena rAjatvaM kariShyA mohitale|| 11 aparaM nirIkShamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtaNAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastraNi cha| 12 tairuchchairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM shaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sR^iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shrutaH, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam Adhipatyam sanAtanaM| siMhAsanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM| (**aiōn g165**) 14 aparaM te chatvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

6 anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANE meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAM ekA mudrA muktA tatasteShAM chaturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pashyetivAchako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH shuklaShcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekaM adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutaH| 4 tato. aruNavarNo. apara eko. ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pr^ithivItaH shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyA M samarpitam, eko bR^ihatkha Ngo. api tasmA adAyil| 5 aparaM tR^itIyamudrAyAM tana mochitAyAM tR^itIyasya

prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA, tataH kAlavarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo
haste tulA tiShThati 6 anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM shrutA godhUmAnAmekaH
seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkShArasAshcha
tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM chaturthasya prANina
Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA| 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma
mR^ityuriti paralokashcha tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryyA vanyapashubhishcha
lokAnAM badhAya pR^ithivyAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyAM tasmA adAyi| (**Hades g86**) 9 anantaraM pa
nchamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAm IshvaravAkyahetostatra sAkShyadAnAchcha CeditAnAM lokAnAM
dehino vedyA adho mayAdR^ishyanta| 10 ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM
raktapAtE pR^ithivInivAsibhi rvividituM tasya phala dAtu ncha kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteShAm
ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado. adAyi vAgiya nchAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAkaM
ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati
tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa ShaShThamudrAmamochayat tada mayi nirikShamANE mahAn
bhUkampo. abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat kR^iShNavarNashchandramAshcha raktasa NkAsho.
abhavat 13 gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyunA chAlitAd uDumbaravR^ikShAt nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva
bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya
upadviPashcha sarvve sthAnAntaraM chAlitAH 15 pR^ithivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo
dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha lokA dAsA muktAshcha sarvve. api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn
prAchChAdayan| 16 te cha girlIn shailAMshcha vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya
dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmA gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitiaM
kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

7 anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR^iShTAH, te pR^ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH
pR^ithivyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryathA na vahet tatha pR^ithivyAshchaturo vAyUn
dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. amareshvarya
mudrAM dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUTeShu pR^ithivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa
uchchairidaM avadat| 3 Ishvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA NkitA na bhaviShyanti
tAvat pR^ithivI samudro taravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrA NkitAlokAnAM
saMkhyA mayAshrAvi isrAyelaH sarvvavaMshAyAshchatushchatvAriMshatasasrAdhikalakShalokA mudrayA
NkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI
gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, 6 AsheravaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI
minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, 7 shimiyonavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI
iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, 8 sibUIUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI yUShaphavaMshe
dvAdashasahasrANI binyAmInavaMshe cha dvAdashasahasrANI lokA mudrA NkitAH| 9 tataH paraM
sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshlyAnAM sarvvadeshlyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinA ncha mahAlokAraNyA
mayA dR^iShTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shubhraparichChadaparihitAH
santaH karaishcha tAlavR^intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chAntike tiShThanti, 10
uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya naH stavaH|stavashcha
meShavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAT| 11 tataH sarvve dUTAH siMhAsanasya prAchInavargasya
prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjlbhUyeshvaraM praNamya vadanti,
12 tathAstu dhanyavAdashcha tejo j nAnmA prashaMsanaM| shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha
sarvvameva tat| varttatAmIshvare. asmAkaM nityAM nityAM tathAstvit| (**aiOn g165**) 13 tataH paraM teShAM
prAchInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhAShya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihitA ime ke? kuto vAgatAH? 14

tato mayoktaM he mahechCha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshamadhyAd Agatya meShashAvakasya rudhireNa svlyaparichChadAn prakShAlitavantaH shuklIkR^itavantashcha| 15 tatkAraNaT ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teShAM kShudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakastAn chArayiShyati, amR^itatoAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro. api teShAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamashru pramArkShyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHshabdo. abhavat| 2 aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo. adlyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveShAM pavitraIokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayed tadarthaM prachuradhuPAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUTasya karAt pavitraIokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhuPAnAM dhUma Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat| 5 pashchAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA vedyA vahninA pUravitvA pR^ithivYAM nikShiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahni sambhUya pR^ithivYAM nikShiptau tena pR^ithivYAstR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH, haridvarNatR^iNAni cha sarvvAni dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikShiptastena sAgaresta tR^itIyAMsho raktibhUtaH 9 sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sR^iShTavastUnAM tR^itIyAMsho mR^itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tR^itIyAMsho naShTaH| 10 aparaM tR^itIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dipa iva jvalantI ekA mahatI tArA gagaNAT nipayta nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnA nchoparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tR^itIyAMshe nAgadamanaklbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnavA mR^itAH| 12 aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tR^itIyAMshashchandrasya tR^itIyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR^itIyAMshaH prahR^itaH, tena teShAM tR^itIyAMshe. andhAKribhUte divasastR^itIyAMshakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChati| 13 tadA nirIkShamANena mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUTasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAM avashiShTatUrIdhvanitaH pR^ithivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH sambhaviShyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pR^ithivYAM nipayta ekastArako mayA dr^iShTaH, tasmal rasAtalakUpasya ku njikAdAyi| (*Abyssos g12*) 2 tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhuMAt sUryyAkAshau timirAvR^itau| (*Abyssos g12*) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pata NgeShu pR^ithivYAM nirgateShu naralokasthavR^ishchikavat balaM tebhyo. adAyi| 4 aparaM pR^ithivYAstR^iNAni haridvarNashAkAdayo vR^ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeShAM bhAleShvIshvarasya mudrAyA a Nko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdisHTAH| 5 parantu teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi| vR^ishchikena daShTasya mAnavasya yAdR^ishI yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdR^ishI yAtanA pradlyate| 6 tasmin samaye mAnavA mR^ityuM mR^igayiShyante kintu prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaShiShyanti kintu mR^ityustebhyo dUraM palAyiShyate| 7 teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni cha mAnuShikamukhatulyAni, 8 keshAshcha yoShitAM keshAnAM sadR^ishAH, dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavachavat teShAM kavachAni santi, teShAM pakShANAM shabdo raNAya dhAvatAmashvarathAnAM samUhasya shabdatushlyAH| 10 vR^ishchikAnAmiva teShAM lA NgUlAni prakAshitaM

santi, teShu lA NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 teShAM rAjA cha rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhAShayA abaddon yUnAnIyabhAShayA cha apalluyon arthato vinAshaka iti| (Abyssos g12) 12 prathamaH santApo gatavAn pashya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM ShaShThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IshvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDAtaH kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye chatvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya| 15 tatastaddaNdasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya cha kR^ite nirUpitAste chatvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tR^itlyAMshasya badhArthaM mochitAH| 16 aparam ashvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi, te viMshatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye. ashvA ashvArohiNashcha dR^iShTAsta etAdR^ishAH, teShAM vahnisvarUpANi nilaprastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi cha varmmANyAsan, vAjinA ncha siMhamUrddhasadR^ishA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nrigachChanti| 18 etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo nrigachChadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuShANAM tutlyAMsho. aghAni| 19 teShAM vAjinAM balaM mukheShu lA NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM lA NgUlAni sarpAkArANi mastakavishiShTAni cha taireva te hiMsanti| 20 aparam avashiShTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dR^iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakAShThamayAn vigrahAn bhUtAMshcha na pUjayiShyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabadhakuhakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo. api manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

10 anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, sa parihitameghastasya shirashcha meghadhanuShA bhUSHitaM mukhamaNDala ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambhasamaul 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kShUdrngranthaM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacharaNena cha sthale tiShThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR^ite sapta stanitAni svakiyAn svanAn prAkAshayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite. ahaM tat lekhitum udya AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA shrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayA Nkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, tena mayA dUtasamIpA M gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau diyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiShyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIVAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptaM mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAshitA tathaiva siddhA bhaviShyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAShyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpA M gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau diyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gR^ihItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati| 10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR^ihito gilitashcha| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhAShAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviShyadvAkyA M vaktavyaM|

11 anantaraM parimANadaNDavat eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMshcha mimIshva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprA NgaNaM tyaja na mimIshva yatastad anyajAtiyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvat teShAM charaNai rmarddiShyate| 3 pashchAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiShyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavR^ikShau dIpavR^ikShau cha| 5 yadi kechit tau hiMsituM cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatyA

tayoH shatrUn bhasmikariShyati| yaH kashchit tau hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM|
 6 tayo rhbaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR^iShTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH
 sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilAShAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNDaiH
 pR^ithivIm Ahantu ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd
 yenothitavyaM sa pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati cha| (Abysos g12) 8 tatastayoH
 prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM krushe hato. arthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM
 misarashcheti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIyA
 nAnAvaMshlyA nAnAbhAShAvAdino nAnAdeshlyAshcha bahavo mAvaH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape
 nirIkShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmaskAne sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti| 10 pR^ithivInivAsinashcha tayo
 rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM
 bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR^ithivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IshvarAt
 jiIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te. atIva
 trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR^iNutAM yuvAM
 sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu nirIkShamANEshu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau| 13
 taddaNde mahAbhUmikampe jAtE puryyA dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuShAshcha tena
 bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTAshcha bhayaM gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akIruttay| 14
 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pashya tR^itIyaH santApastUrNam AgachChat| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM
 vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH svarairvAgIyaM kIruttA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat|
 asmatprabhostadlyAbhiShiktasya tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariShyate|| (aiōn
 g165) 16 aparam IshvarasyAntike svakiyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTAshchaturviMshatiprAchInA bhuvi nya
 NbhUkhA bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviShyaMshcha pareshvara| he
 sarvvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gR^ihItvA te mahAbalaM|
 18 vijAtIyeShu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mR^itAnAmapi kAlo. asau vichAro bhavitA yadA|
 bhR^ityAshcha tava yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAduvAye cha kShudrA mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati|
 yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yadA nAsho vasudhAyA vinAshakaiH|| 19
 anantaram Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUshA
 dR^ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR^iShTishchaitAni samabhavan|

12 tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR^iShTaM yoShidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA chandraschcha
 tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha shirasysAsIt| 2sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA
 vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge. aparam ekaM chitraM dR^iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat
 sa lohitavarNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgANi shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalA
 NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR^itIyAMsham avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo
 navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviShyamANAYA yoShito. antike. atiShThat| 5 sA tu
 puMsantAnaM prasutA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna
 Ishvarasya samIpaM tadlyasiMhAsanasya cha sannidhim uddhR^itaH| 6 sA cha yoShit prAntaraM palAyita
 yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame ShaShThyadhidhikashatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena
 bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiShThat mlkhAyalastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena
 sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha saMgrAmam akurvyan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan 8
 yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo. arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH)
 shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kR^itsnaM nArAlokaM bhrAmayati
 sa pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uchchai
 rbhAShAmANo ravo. ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANaM shaktishcha rAjaTvaMadhunaiveshvarasya naH| tathA

tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo. abhavatM|| yato nipAtito. asmAkaM bhrAtR^iNAM so. abhiyojakaH| yeneshvarya naH sAkShAt te. adUShyanta divAnishaM|| 11 meShavatsasya raktena svAsAkShyavachanena cha| te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvata| prANoShvapi svakIyeShu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hR^iShyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati| yuvavoravatIrNo yat shaitAno. atIva kApAnaH| alpo me samayo. astyetachchApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pR^ithivyAM svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoShit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM shaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakShadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate| 15 ki ncha sa nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadlvat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat| 16 kintu medini yoShitam upakurvvati nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoShite kruddhvA tadvaMshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyAj nAH pAlayanti ylshoH sAkShyaM dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

13 tataH paramahaM sAgariyasikatAyAM tiShThan sAgarAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM dR^iShTavAn tasya dasha shR^i NgANi sapta shirAMsi cha dasha shR^i NgeShu dasha kirITAni shiraHsu cheshvaranindAsUchakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA dR^iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH kintu tasya charaNau bhallukasyeva vadana ncha siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatya nchAdAyil| 3 mayi nirlkShamANe tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya pratIkAro. akriyata tataH kR^itsno naralokastaM pashumadhi chamatkAraM gataH, 4 yashcha nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pashumapi praNamanto. akathayan, ko vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyA nchAdAyil| 6 tataH sa IshvaranindArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMshIlyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinAM sarvvadeshIlyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasmaA adAyil| 8 tato jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pr^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR^iNotu| 10 yo jano. aparAn vandIkR^itya nayati sa svayaM vandlbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate| atra pavitraIokAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena cha prakAshitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pR^ithivIta udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmayA dR^iShTaH sa meShashAvakavat shR^i NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt nAgavachchAbhASHata| 12 sa prathamapashorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato yasya prathamapashorantikakShataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya puJAM pR^ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati| 13 aparaM mAvaNAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvi vahnivarShaNaDIni mahAchitrANI karoti| 14 tasya pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chitrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmA NaM pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati| 15 aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAshate yAvantashcha mAvaNastAM pashupratimAM na puJayanti te yathA hanyante tatha pashupratimAyAH prANapratiShThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasmaA adAyil| 16 aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvaN dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na shakyete| 18 atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAvaNasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA ShaTShaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni|

14 tataH paraM nirIkShamANena mayA meShashAvako dR^iShTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatishThat, aparaM yeShAM bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikA lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadR^ishaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya prAchiInavargasya chAntike. api te navInamekaM gitam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikritAn tAn chatushchatvAriMshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gitam shikShituM shkayate| 4 ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala NkitA yataste. amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIveshvarasya meShashAvakasya cha kR^ite parikritAH| 5 teShAM vadaneShu chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoShA IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti| 6 anantaram AkAshamadhyenoDDiyamAno. apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. anantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha pR^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH| (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uchchaiHsvereNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhita tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadiyavichArasya daNda upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR^ithivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnA ncha sraShTA yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpashchAd dvitiya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yaH sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyA vyabhichArarUpaM krodhamaadam apAyayat| 9 tatpashchAd tR^itIyo dUta upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kala NkaM gR^ihlAti cha 10 so. apIshvarasya krodhapatre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata Ishvarasya krodhamaadam pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate cha| 11 teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo. anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya pratimA ncha pUjayanti tasya nAmno. a NkaM vA gR^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchanA virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 ye mAnavaM IshvarasyAj nA yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitraIlokAnAM sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhAShamAnA eko ravo mayAshrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhyA ye prabhau mriyante te mR^itaM dhanyaA iti; AtmA bhAShate satyaM svashramebhystai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM karMMAni cha tAn anugachChanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko megho dR^iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkR^itirasti tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tilkShNaM dAtraM tiShThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyochchaiHsvereNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya shasyachchedanaM kriyatAM shasyachchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena meghArUDhena pR^ithivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyAH shasyachchedanaM kR^itaM| 17 anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so. api tilkShNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uchchaiHsvereNa taM tilkShNadAtradhAriNaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tilkShNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pR^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyA drAkShAphalachchedanam akarot tatphalAni cheshvarasya krodhavarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakShipat| 20 tatkUNDasthaphalAni cha bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM kroshashataparyyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

15 tataH param ahaM svarge. aparam ekam adbhuTaM mahAchihnaM dR^iShTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiShyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dR^iShTAH| 2 vahnimishritasya kAchamayasya jalAshayasyAkR^itirapi dR^iShTA ye cha pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno. a Nkasya cha prabhUtvantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre

tiShThanta IshvariyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IshvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto
 vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho parameshvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmAni mahAnti
 chAdbhutAni cha| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA R^itAshcha tel| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko
 na bhitiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnashcha prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro. asi
 sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH
 prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe sati svarge sAkShyAvAsasya mandirasya
 dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye cha sapta dUtaH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan|
 teShAM parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhravarNavastranirmmitA vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^i Nkhalai
 rveShTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn
 adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAT mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt
 taiH saptadUtaH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata|

16 tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtaH sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUyaM
 gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM pR^ithivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO
 dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhiArinAM
 tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu vyathAjanakA duShTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM
 dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre. asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat
 samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tr^itIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad
 avidyata tat sarvvaM nadIShu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM
 toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA shruta| 5 varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha
 parameshvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakAri yad etAdr^ik tvaM vyachArayaH| 6 bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM
 raktaM taireva pAtitaM| shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo. adAstatpAnaM teShu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedito
 bhAShamANasya kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara satyaM tat he sarvvashaktiman prabho|
 satyA nyAyyAshcha sarvva hi vichArAj nAstvadilyakAH|| 8 anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad
 avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye. asrAvayat tasmai cha vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi| 9
 tena manuShyA mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan
 tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse
 yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pashoH siMhAsane. asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTrAM timirAchChannam abhavat
 lokAshcha vedanAkAraNAT svarasanaM adaMdashyata| 11 svakiyavyathAvraNakAraNACHcha svargastham
 anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH svakaMse
 yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade. asrAvayat tena sUryyodayadisha AgamiShyatAM rAj
 nAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyashuShyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pasho rvadanAt
 mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo. ashuchaya AtmA mayA dR^iShTAste
 maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAneH santi sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya
 mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkR^ite kR^itsrajagato rAj nAH saMgraHituM teShAM sannidhiM
 nirgachChanti| 15 aparam ibribhAShayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa NgR^ihitAH| 16 pashyAhaM
 chairavad AgachChAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjA cha
 yathA dR^ishyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse
 yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAshe. asrAvayat tena svargiyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo.
 ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavatiti| 18 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kAle cha
 pR^ithivyAM manuShyAH sR^iShTAstam Arabhya yAdr^i NmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdr^ig
 bhUkampo. abhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarAni cha nyapatana
 mahAbAbil cheshvareNa svakiyaprachaNDkopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmR^itA| 20 dvIpAshcha palAyitA

girayashchAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAchcha manuShyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitashilAnAM mahAvR^iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR^iShTeH kleshAt manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtah klesho. atIva mahAn|

17 tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo yayA veshyA sArddhaM vyabhichArakarmma kR^itavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR^ithivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeShUpaviShTAyA mahAveshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi| 3 tato. aham AtmanAviShTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM pashumupaviShTA yoShidekA mayA dR^iShTA| 4 sA nArI kR^iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha parichChadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghR^iNArhadravyaiH svavyabhichArajAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pR^ithivIsthaveshyAnAM ghR^iNyakriyANA ncha mAAta mahAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dR^iShTigocharasthA sA nArI pavitraIokAnAM rudhireNa yIshoH sAkShiNAM rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA yoShitastadvAhanasya saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi| 8 tvayA dR^iShTo. asau pashurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAshashcha gantavyaH| tato yeShAM nAmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya jiVanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyanta ncha taM pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyaM maMsyante| (**Abyssos g12**) 9 atra j nAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAshitavyaM| tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sampa rAjAnashcha santi| 10 teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evAShTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko. asti vinAshaM gamiShyati cha| 12 tvayA dR^iShTAnti dashashR^i NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptam kintu muhUrtaMekam yAvat pashunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svaklyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti cha| 14 te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino. apyAhUtA abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni lokA janatA jAtayo nAnAbhASHAvAdinashcha santi| 16 tvayA dR^iShTAnti dasha shR^i NgANI pashushcheme tAM veshyAm R^itlyiShyante dInAM nagnA ncha kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahnina tAM dAhayiShyanti cha| 17 yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR^itvA tasmai pashave sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dR^iShTA yoShit sA mahAnagarI yA pR^ithivyA rAj nAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

18 tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTAH sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya tejasA cha pR^ithivI diptA| 2 sa balavatA svareNa vAchamimAm aghoShayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAm ashuchiNAM ghR^iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM pi njarashchAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhichArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichAraM kR^itavantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyAM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDaishcha daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsmR^itAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahR^itaM tadvat

tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUratal 7 tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogaH kR^itastayo rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upaviShTAhaM nAnAthA na cha shokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, 9 vyabhichArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarshanAt, prarodiShyanti vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhite rdUre sthitvedamuchyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata daNDe vichArAj nA tvadIyakA| 11 medinyA vaNijashcha tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM paNyadravyAni kenApi na krIyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrAni kR^iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrAni sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikAShThAni gajadantena mahArghakAShThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprapstareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvavidhapAtrAni 13 tvagelA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meShA ashvA rathA dAseyA manuShyaprANAShchaitAni paNyadravyAni kenApi na krIyante| 14 tava mano. abhilAShasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkR^itaM yadyat shobhanaM bhUshaNaM tava, kadAchana taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiShThanato rodiShyanti shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkShmavastraiH kR^iShNalohitavAsraiH sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhirala NkR^ita chAsIH, 17 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhalokA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyiashcha sarvve 18 dUre tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirikShamANA uchchaiHswareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHswareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNA, sampattiH sa nchitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochChinnatAM gata| 20 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAshcha he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kR^ite tasyAH praharShata| yuShmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM samuchitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIshvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto bR^ihatpeShaNIprastaratulyaM pAshaNamekaM gR^ihItvA samudre nikShipya kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprkAshena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallaklvAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayi| gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo vA vaMshItUryyAdinAM| shilpakarmmakaraH ko. api puna rna drakShyate tvayi| peShaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna shroShyate tvayi| 23 dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pR^ithivyA ye vaNijaste. abhavan tava| yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha hatA bhuvi| sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

19 tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAshabdo. ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IshvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH| 2 vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti cha| yA svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR^itsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha karatastathA| shoNitya svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gR^ihItvAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo. asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyati|| (aiōn g165) 4 tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH prANinashcha praNipatya siMhAsanopaviShTam IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha sarvvaireva prashasyatAM|| 5 anantaram siMhAsanamadhyAd eShA ravo nirgato, yathA, he Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH| yUyaM kShudrA mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA ncha shabda iva gR^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva

shabdo. ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa parameshvoro.
 asmAkAM yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhUH| 7 kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hR^iShTashchollAsita vayaM|
 yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo. abhavat| vAgdattA chAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajjita| 8
 paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH|| 9 sa suchelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa
 mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya vivAhabhojojAya ye nimantritAste dhanyaIti| punarapi
 mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya charaNayorantike nipatya taM
 praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH sAkShyavishiShTaistava
 bhrAtR^ibhistvayA cha sahadAso. ahaM| Ishvarameva praNama yasmAd yIshoH sAkShyA bhaviShyadvAkyasya
 sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTaH, ekaH shvetavarNo. ashvo. api dR^iShTastadArUDho
 jano vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vichAraM yuddha ncha karoti| 12 tasya
 netre. agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparA
 ko. api tannAma jaNAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita IshvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate
 cha| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrAni cha
 bhUtvA tamanugachChanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd ekastikShaNaH kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha Ngena
 sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya
 prachaNDkoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkuNDe yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaShTi|
 16 aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma nikhitamasti|
 17 anantaraM sUryye tiShThan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, AkAshamadhyu uDDiyamAnAn sarvvAn
 pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM ghoShayati, atrAgachChata| 18 Ishvarasya mahAbhoje milata,
 rAj nAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vIrANAM kravyAnyashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha kravyAni
 dAsamuktAnAM kShudramahatAM sarvveShAmeva kravyAni cha yuShmAbhi rbhakShitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM
 tenAshvArUDhajanena tadlyasainaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pashuH pR^ithivyA rAjAnasteShAM
 sainyAni cha samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTaM| 20 tataH sa pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvakta
 tasyAntike chitrakarmmAni kurvvan taiрева pashva NkadhiAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha bhramitavAn so.
 api tena sArddhaM dhR^itaH| tau cha vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jivantaU nikShiptau| (*Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) 21
 avashiShTAshcha tasyAshvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha pakShiNaH
 sarvve tR^iptiM gatAH|

20 tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya ku njikA mahAshR^i
 Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH| (*Abyssos g12*) 2 aparaM nAgo. arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo. apavAdakaH
 shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhR^itvA varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya
 tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrA NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad
 bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mochanena bhavitavyaM|
 (*Abyssos g12*) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dR^iShTAAni tatra ye janA upAvishan tebhyo vichArabhAro. adIyata;
 anantaraM yIshoH sAkShyasya kAraNAAd IshvaravAkyasya kAraNAchcha yeShAM shirashchedanaM kR^itaM
 pashostadlyapratimAyA vA pUja yai rna kR^itaBhAle kare vA kala Nko. api na dhR^itasteShAm AtmA
 no. api mayA dR^iShTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khriShTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5
 eShA prathamotthitiH| yaH kashchit prathamAyA utthiteraMshI sa dhanyaH pavitrapashcha| teShu dvitIyamR^ityoH
 ko. apyadhiKaro nAsti ta Ishvarasya khriShTasya cha yAjakA bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat
 tena saha rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha| 7 varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakArAto mokShyate| 8
 tataH sa pR^ithivyAshchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvvaJAtIyAn visheShato juUjAkhyAn mAjuUjAkhyAMshcha
 sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiShyati| 9 tataste

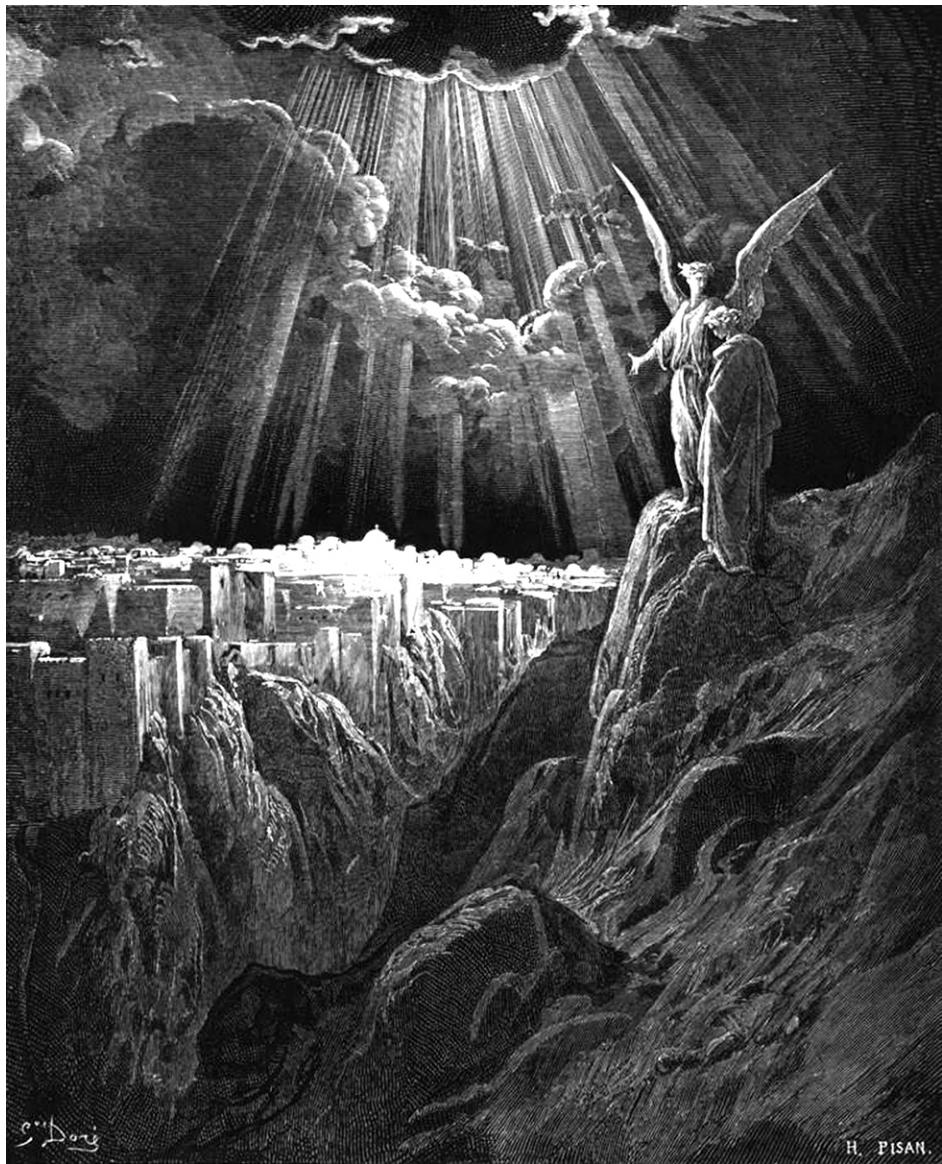
medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagaRI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvishvareNa nikShipto. agnirAkAshAt pativA tAn khAditavAn| 10 teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade. arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdI cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante| (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH shuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTaM tadupaviShTo. api dR^iShTastaSyA vadanaNTikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR^itA mayA dR^iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike. atiShThan granthAshcha vyastiyyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| 13 tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH, mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 14 aparaM mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakShipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

21 anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA pR^ithivI cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR^ithivI cha lopam gate samudro. api tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitRA nagaRI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapuri mayA dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajjItAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUni sarvvANiShvareNa pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanopavishiTo jano. avadat pashyAhaM sarvvAni nUtanikaromI| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyA M vinAmUlyA M dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikAri bhaviShyanti, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm avishvAsinAM ghR^iNyAnAM narahantR^iNAM veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR^itavAdinA nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kamSA yeShAM saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan teShAmeka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darshayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAm atyuchchaM mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantiM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitRAM nagaRI M darshitavAn| 11 sA IshvarIyapratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAchiRaM bR^ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurAni santi tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtA vidyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadishi trINi gopurAni uttaradishi trINi gopurAni dakShiNadiShi trINi gopurAni pashchImadishi cha trINi gopurAni santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAchiRasya dvAdasha mUlAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya dvAdashapreritAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadlyagopurANAM tatprAchiRasya cha mApanArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkR^itishchaturasrA tasyA daighyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagaRI M parimitavAn tasyAH parimAnAM dvAdashahasranalvAH| tasyA daighyA M prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAchiRaM parimitavAn tasyA mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat chatushchatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM| 18 tasyA prAchiRasya nirmmitiH

sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAchiIrasya mUlA尼 cha sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rhbUShitAni teShAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitiyaM nilasya, tR^itIyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya, 20 pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUnIyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTISHmaNeshchAsti| 21 dvAdashagopurANI dvAdashamuktAbhi nirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR^iShTaM sataH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuh parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai diptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM dipayati meShashAvakashcha tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprtAptolakanivAshcha tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvanti pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha svakiyaM pratApam gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANI divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneShyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id anR^itakR^id vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati meShashAvakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti|

22 anantaraM sa sphatikavat nirmmalam amR^itato�asya sroto mAm aurshayat tad Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nigrachChati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadYAH pArshvayoramR^itavR^ikShA vidyante teShAM dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShA pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvR^ikShapatrANI chAnyajAtlyAnAm ArogajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati tasyA madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante| 4 tasya vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti bhAleShu cha tasya nAmA likhitaM bhaviShyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviShyati yataH prabhuh parameshvarastAn dipayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante| (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn j nApayituM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuh parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn| 7 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etAni shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha tadarshakadUtasya praNaMArthaM tachcharaNayorantike, apataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhano bhava maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi rbhaviShyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha sahadAso. ahaM| tvam IshvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudra NkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAchAra itaH paramapyadharmaM Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acharatu dharmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmA Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram Acharatu| 12 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha| 14 amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyartham dvArai rnagarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyA j nAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi rnarahantR^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite prIyamANairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDaliShu yuShmabhyameteShAM sAkShyadAnArthaM yIshurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn, ahameva dAyudo mUlA M vaMshashcha, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 AtmA kanyA cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| shrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyam jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihlAtu| 18 yaH kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni shR^iNoti tasmA ahaM sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparam kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe. asmin likhitAn dANDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati| 19 yadi cha kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe. asmin likhitAt

jIvanavR^AikShAt pavitranagarAchcha tasyAMshamapahariShyati| 20 etat sAkShyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti
satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIsho, AgamyatAM bhavatA| 21 asmAkAM prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA
dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUshitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eShA mahAravo
mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM
vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm
Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati
prakAshitaM 21:2-3

Reader's Guide

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos g12

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

Meaning:

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

aïdios g126

Greek: adjective

Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

Meaning:

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

aiōn g165

Greek: noun

Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

Meaning:

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

aiōnios g166

Greek: adjective

Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

Meaning:

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

eleēsē g1653

Greek: verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

Usage: 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

Meaning:

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See ntgreek.org.

Geenna g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hadēs g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

IUkaH 8:31
romiNaH 10:7
prakAshitaM 9:1
prakAshitaM 9:2
prakAshitaM 9:11
prakAshitaM 11:7
prakAshitaM 17:8
prakAshitaM 20:1
prakAshitaM 20:3

preritAH 3:21
preritAH 15:18
romiNaH 1:25*
romiNaH 9:5
romiNaH 11:36
romiNaH 12:2
romiNaH 16:27
1 karinthinaH 1:20
1 karinthinaH 2:6
1 karinthinaH 2:7
1 karinthinaH 2:8
1 karinthinaH 3:18
1 karinthinaH 8:13
1 karinthinaH 10:11
2 karinthinaH 4:4
2 karinthinaH 9:9
2 karinthinaH 11:31
gAlAtinaH 1:4
gAlAtinaH 1:5
iphiShiNaH 1:21
iphiShiNaH 2:2*
iphiShiNaH 2:7
iphiShiNaH 3:9
iphiShiNaH 3:11*
iphiShiNaH 3:21
iphiShiNaH 6:12
philipinaH 4:20
kalasinaH 1:26
1 tmathiyaH 1:17
1 tmathiyaH 6:17
2 tmathiyaH 4:10
2 tmathiyaH 4:18
titah 2:12
ibriNaH 1:2
ibriNaH 1:8
ibriNaH 5:6
ibriNaH 6:5
ibriNaH 6:20
ibriNaH 7:17
ibriNaH 7:21*
ibriNaH 7:24
ibriNaH 7:28
ibriNaH 9:26
ibriNaH 11:3
ibriNaH 13:8
ibriNaH 13:21
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25
1 pitaraH 4:11
1 pitaraH 5:11
2 pitaraH 3:18
1 yohanaH 2:17
2 yohanaH 1:2
yihUdAH 1:13
yihUdAH 1:25
prakAshitaM 1:6
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 4:9
prakAshitaM 4:10
prakAshitaM 5:13
prakAshitaM 7:12
prakAshitaM 10:6
prakAshitaM 11:15
prakAshitaM 14:11
prakAshitaM 15:7
prakAshitaM 19:3
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 22:5

aïdios

romiNaH 1:20
yihUdAH 1:6

aiōn

mathiH 12:32
mathiH 13:22
mathiH 13:39
mathiH 13:40
mathiH 13:49
mathiH 21:19
mathiH 24:3
mathiH 28:20
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 4:19*
mArkaH 10:30
mArkaH 11:14
IUkaH 1:33
IUkaH 1:55*
IUkaH 1:70*
IUkaH 16:8
IUkaH 18:30
IUkaH 20:34
IUkaH 20:35
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 6:51
yohanaH 6:58
yohanaH 8:35
yohanaH 8:51
yohanaH 8:52
yohanaH 9:32
yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 11:26
yohanaH 12:34
yohanaH 13:8
yohanaH 14:16

aiōnios

mathiH 18:8
mathiH 19:16
mathiH 19:29
mathiH 25:41
mathiH 25:46
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 10:17
mArkaH 10:30
lUkaH 10:25
lUkaH 16:9
lUkaH 18:18
lUkaH 18:30
yohanaH 3:15
yohanaH 3:16
yohanaH 3:36
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 4:36
yohanaH 5:24
yohanaH 5:39
yohanaH 6:27
yohanaH 6:40
yohanaH 6:47
yohanaH 6:54
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 12:25
yohanaH 12:50
yohanaH 17:2
yohanaH 17:3
preritAH 13:46
preritAH 13:48
romiNaH 2:7
romiNaH 5:21
romiNaH 6:22
romiNaH 6:23
romiNaH 16:25
romiNaH 16:26
2 karinthinaH 4:17
2 karinthinaH 4:18
2 karinthinaH 5:1
gAlAtinaH 6:8
2 thiShalanikinaH 1:9
2 thiShalanikinaH 2:16
1 tlmathiyaH 1:16
1 tlmathiyaH 6:12
1 tlmathiyaH 6:16
2 tlmathiyaH 1:9
2 tlmathiyaH 2:10
tltaH 1:2*
tltaH 3:7
philomonaH 1:15
ibriNaH 5:9
ibriNaH 6:2
ibriNaH 9:12
ibriNaH 9:14
ibriNaH 9:15
ibriNaH 13:20
1 pitaraH 5:10
2 pitaraH 1:11
1 yohanaH 1:2
1 yohanaH 2:25
1 yohanaH 3:15
1 yohanaH 5:11
1 yohanaH 5:13
1 yohanaH 5:20
yihUdAH 1:7
yihUdAH 1:21
prakAshitaM 14:6

eleēsē

romiNaH 11:32

Geenna

mathiH 5:22
mathiH 5:29
mathiH 5:30
mathiH 10:28
mathiH 18:9
mathiH 23:15
mathiH 23:33
mArkaH 9:43*

mArkaH 9:45*
mArkaH 9:47*
lUkaH 12:5
yAkUbaH 3:6
Hadēs
mathiH 11:23
mathiH 16:18
lUkaH 10:15
lUkaH 16:23
preritAH 2:27
preritAH 2:31
1 karinthinaH 15:55
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 6:8
prakAshitaM 20:13
prakAshitaM 20:14

Limnē Pyr

prakAshitaM 19:20
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 20:14
prakAshitaM 20:15
prakAshitaM 21:8

Sheol

Genesis 37:35
Genesis 42:38
Genesis 44:29
Genesis 44:31
Numbers 16:30
Numbers 16:33
Deuteronomy 32:22
1 Samuel 2:6
2 Samuel 22:6
1 Kings 2:6
1 Kings 2:9
Job 7:9
Job 11:8
Job 14:13
Job 17:13
Job 17:16
Job 21:13
Job 24:19
Job 26:6
Psalms 6:5
Psalms 9:17
Psalms 16:10
Psalms 18:5
Psalms 30:3
Psalms 31:17
Psalms 49:14
Psalms 49:15
Psalms 55:15
Psalms 86:13
Psalms 88:3
Psalms 89:48

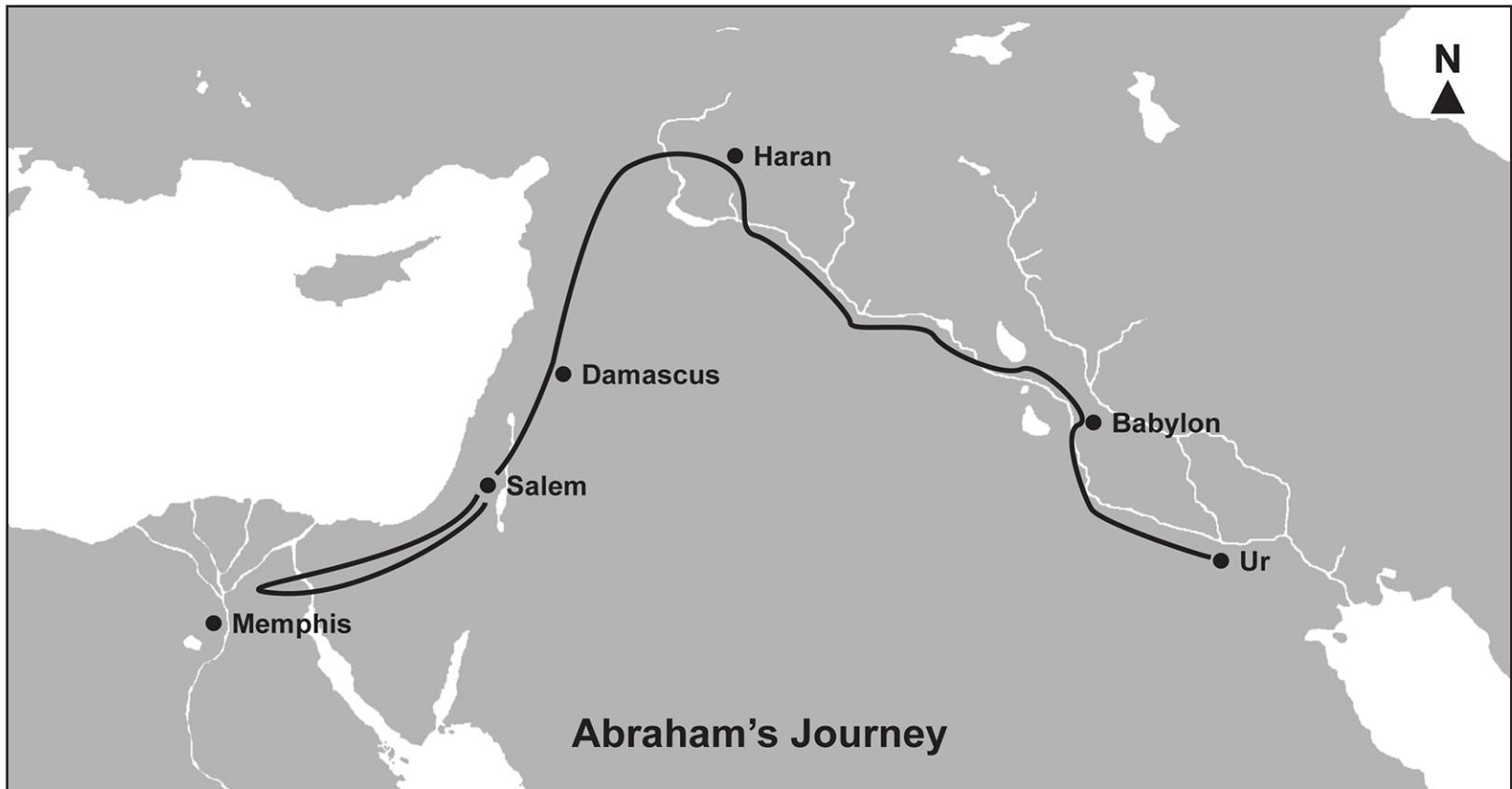
Psalms 116:3
Psalms 139:8
Psalms 141:7
Proverbs 1:12
Proverbs 5:5
Proverbs 7:27
Proverbs 9:18
Proverbs 15:11
Proverbs 15:24
Proverbs 23:14
Proverbs 27:20
Proverbs 30:16
Ecclesiastes 9:10
Song of Solomon 8:6
Isaiah 5:14
Isaiah 7:11
Isaiah 14:9
Isaiah 14:11
Isaiah 14:15
Isaiah 28:15
Isaiah 28:18
Isaiah 38:10
Isaiah 38:18
Isaiah 57:9
Ezekiel 31:15
Ezekiel 31:16
Ezekiel 31:17
Ezekiel 32:21
Ezekiel 32:27
Hosea 13:14
Amos 9:2
Jonah 2:2
Habakkuk 2:5

Tartaroō

2 pitaraH 2:4

Questioned

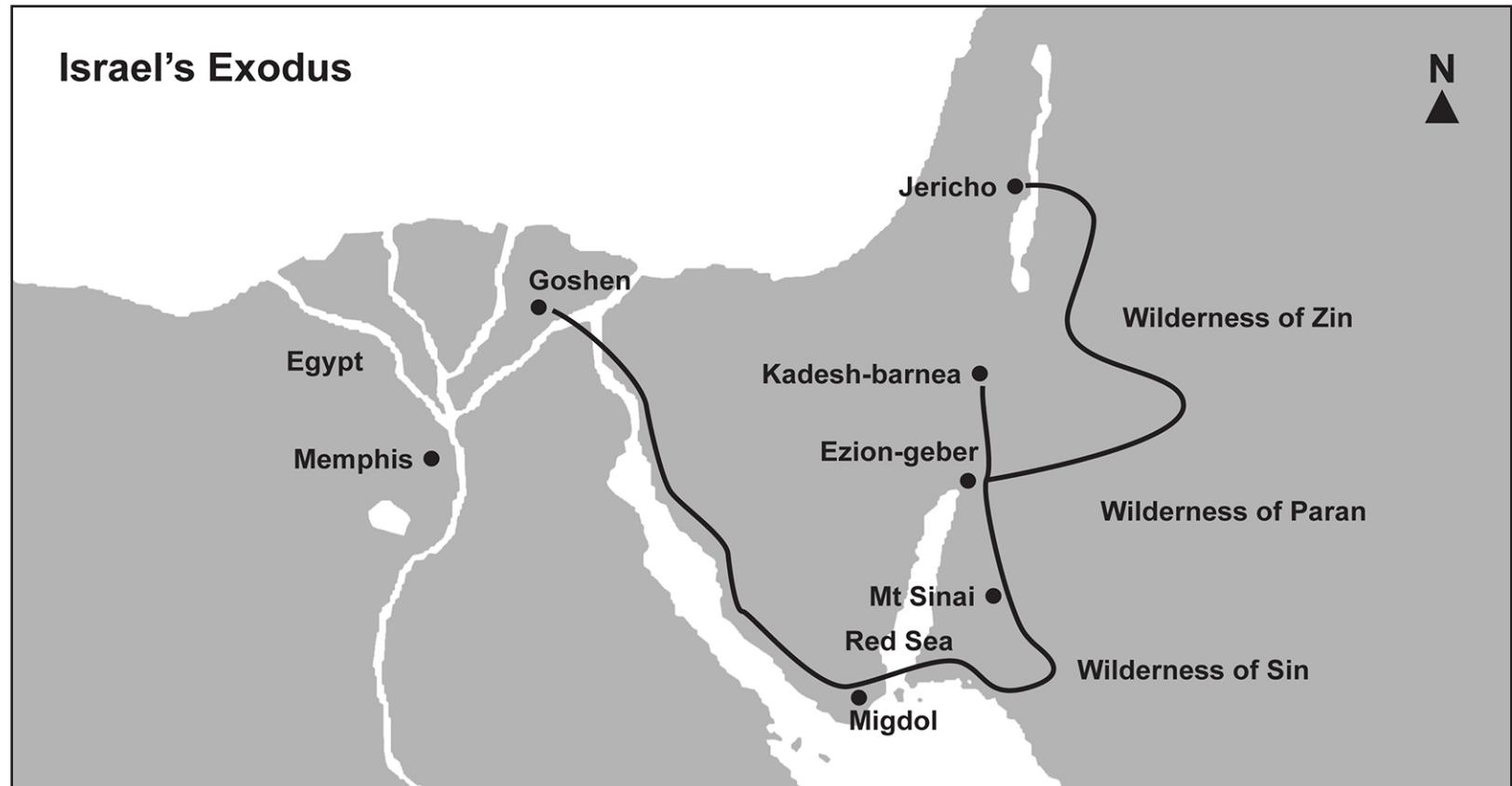
2 pitaraH 2:17



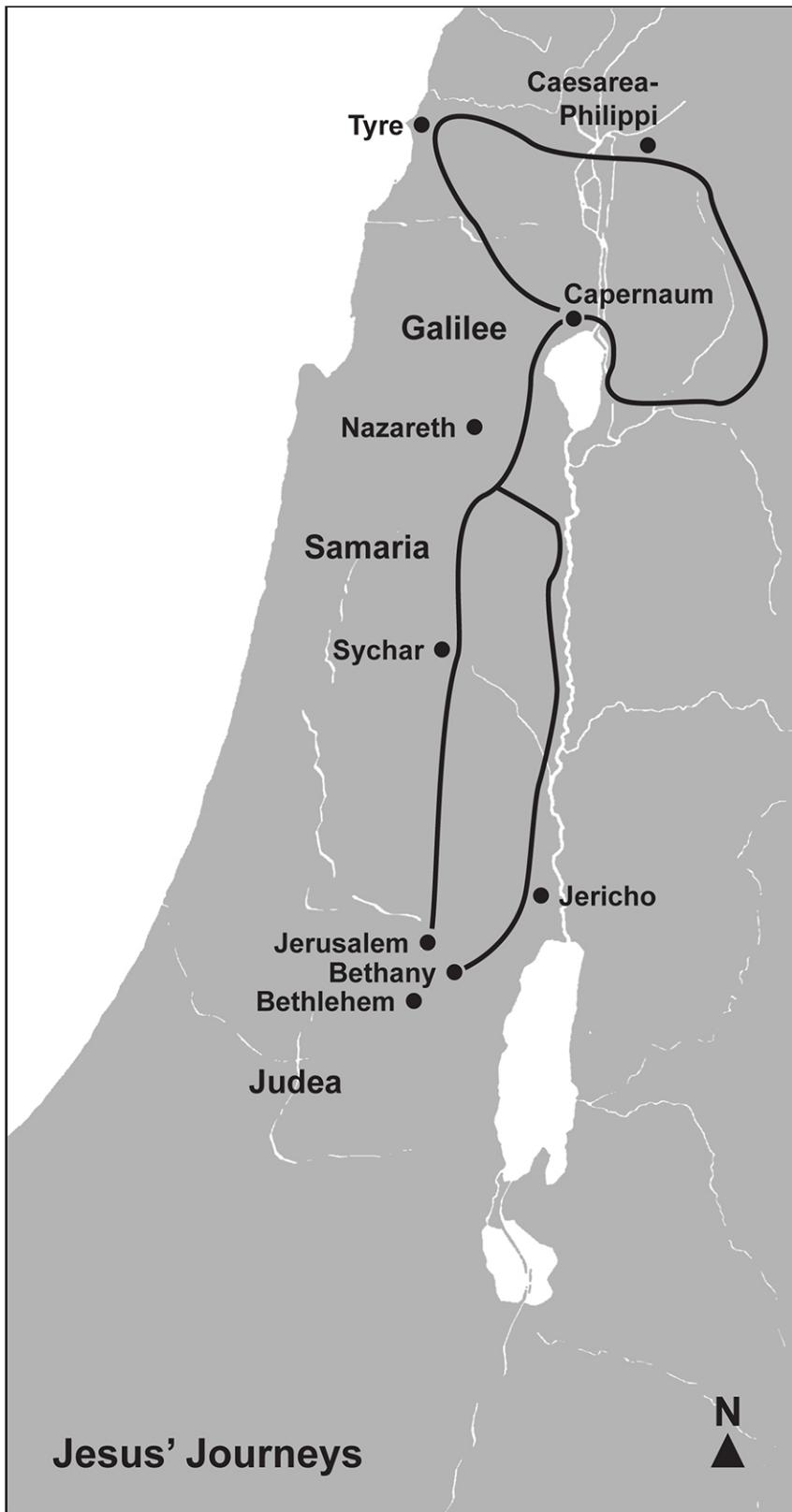
vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnAM prashitavAn kintu prashthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt -
ibriNaH 11:8

Israel's Exodus

N
▲



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



Jesus' Journeys

yato manusShiyaputraH seyyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasaprANA M dAtu nchAgataH - mArkaH 10:45



Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM
prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1

Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)

Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1572	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1517	Jesuits reach Mexico
1455	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1323	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1276	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1100	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1054	Crusades tarnish the church
997	The Great Schism
864	Adalbert martyred in Prussia
716	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
635	Boniface reaches Germany
569	Alopen reaches China
432	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
397	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
341	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
325	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
250	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
197	Denis reaches Paris, France
70	Tertullian writes Christian literature
61	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
52	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
39	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
33	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3 Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us					
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19 Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin					
When are we? ▼								
Where are we?			Innocence		Fallen			Glory
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.	Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age
								New Heavens and Earth
Who are we? ►	God	Father	John 10:30 God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light			Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3 God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City
		Son			John 8:58 Pre-incarnate	John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise	
		Holy Spirit			Psalm 139:7 Everywhere	John 14:17 Living in believers		
	Mankind	Living	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth			Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10 Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels
		Deceased believing			Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise			
		Deceased unbelieving			Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment			
	Angels	Holy			Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command			
		Imprisoned	2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus	Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire Revelation 20:2 Abyss		
		Fugitive			1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind			
		First Beast						
		False Prophet						
		Satan						
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7 For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all					

Destiny

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Destiny

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament Sheol and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) Geenna, 3) Tartaroō, 4) Abyssos, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, "*You did not choose me, but I chose you,*" John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



World Nations

ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata;
ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata - mathiH 28:19